

Annals
of the
Missouri Botanical Garden

Vol. 22

APRIL, 1935

No. 2

STUDIES IN THE APOCYNACEAE. IV¹

THE AMERICAN GENERA OF ECHITOIDEAE

ROBERT E. WOODSON, JR.

Research Assistant, Missouri Botanical Garden
Instructor in Botany, Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University

V. FORSTERONIA G. F. W. Meyer

Forsteronia G. F. W. Meyer, Fl. Esseq. 133. 1818; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 436. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 95. 1860; Benth. & Hook. Gen. Pl. 2: 710. 1876; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 242. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Syringosma Mart. ex Rehb. Consp. 134. 1828.

Thysanthus Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 245. 1841; A. DC. loc. cit. 386. 1844; Miers, loc. cit. 93. 1878, nec Ell. nec Schrank.

Aptotheca Miers, loc. cit. 150. 1878.

Lactescent, fruticose or suffruticose lianas. Stems volubile, terete, the branches opposite or alternate. Leaves opposite, or infrequently ternate or quaternate in certain species, entire, pinninerved, the upper surface bearing few to several glandular emergences at the base of the midrib, or eglandular, the lower surface bearing with more or less constancy a single rather inconspicuous, lenticular foveum or pit in the axils of the midrib and principal primary veins; nodes inconspicuously

¹ Continued from ANN. MO. BOT. GARD. 20: 605-790. (1)-(186). 1933.

Issued May 25, 1935.

stipulate. Inflorescence terminal or both terminal and lateral, aggregate dichasial to thyrsiform (simple in *F. simulans*). Calyx 5-parted, the lobes essentially equal, cleft nearly to the receptacle, imbricated, bearing within one to several squamellae, or the squamellae evidently lacking. Corolla rotate or subrotate, the tube relatively short, exappendiculate within, the orifice not annulate, the limb actinomorphic, 5-parted, dextrorsely, or rarely sinistrorsely, convolute. Stamens 5, the anthers wholly exserted to essentially included, connivent and agglutinated to the stigma, consisting of 2 parallel, uniformly fertile sporangia borne ventrally near the apex of an enlarged, sagittate, peltate connective; pollen granular; filament free or agglutinated to the style. Carpels 2, apocarpous, or very rarely syncarpous, united at the apex by the fusiform or subcapitate stigma; ovules many, several-seriate, borne upon an axile, binate placenta. Nectaries 5, separate or more or less concrescent. Follicles 2, apocarpous, or more or less agglutinated, dehiscing along the ventral suture, containing many dry, truncate, apically comose seeds.

Type species: *Forsteronia spicata* (Jacq.) G. F. W. Meyer, Fl. Esseq. 133. 1818.

KEY TO THE SUBGENERA

- A. Stamen filaments exappendiculate.....Subgen. I. EUFORSTERONIA
- AA. Stamen filaments with conspicuous, membranaceous appendages above....
.....Subgen. II. PTERANTHERA

Subgen. I. EUFORSTERONIA Woodson, subgen. nov.

Stamen filaments exappendiculate, the anthers merely acuminate with more or less evident, hyaline tips. *Spp. 1-46.*

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Anther-tips exserted, often barely so, or essentially included; filaments distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style.
- b. Anthers 0.07-0.1 cm. long, the tips barely exserted or essentially included.
 - c. Ultimate branches of the inflorescences regularly and determinately composed, not indefinitely congested.
 - d. Leaves cordate, usually obscurely so.
 - e. Corolla-lobes minutely papillate or essentially glabrous within; anther-tips minutely barbellate; plants of British Guiana and northern Brazil.....1. *F. gracilis*

- ee. Corolla-lobes conspicuously pilosulose within; anther-tips glabrous or essentially so; plants of southern Brazil.....*F. pilosa*
- dd. Leaves not cordate.
 - e. Anther-tips glabrous or essentially so.
 - f. Corolla 0.2–0.25 cm. long.....*F. Luschnathi*
 - ff. Corolla 0.3–0.35 cm. long.....*F. Gardneri*
 - ee. Anther tips abundantly barbellate.
 - f. Calyx-lobes ovate-deltoid, obtuse; squamellae numerous, indefinitely and regularly distributed; plants of Venezuela and Colombia.....*F. elachista*
 - ff. Calyx-lobes lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to acuminate; squamellae relatively few, in alternate groups; plants of Peru.....*F. graciloides*
 - cc. Ultimate branches of the inflorescences indefinitely congested, at least the lower.....*F. affinis*
- bb. Anthers 0.125–0.2 cm. long, the tips usually manifestly exserted.
 - c. Stem and leaves ferruginous-tomentulose.....*F. rufa*
 - cc. Stem and leaves glabrous or essentially so.
 - d. Ovary manifestly 2-lobed, apocarpous.
 - e. Inflorescences typically thyrsiform or corymbose.
 - f. Stigma wholly included among the connate anthers.
 - g. Leaves glandular at the base of the midrib above.
 - h. Calyx-lobes somewhat shorter than the corolla-tube to very slightly longer; species of Central and South America.
 - i. Anther-tips more or less barbellate; leaves 8–20 cm. long.
 - j. Leaves membranaceous; plants of the Guianas and Trinidad.....*F. Acouci*
 - jj. Leaves coriaceous or subcoriaceous.
 - k. Corolla very minutely and irregularly papillate to essentially glabrous without; plants of northern Brazil and adjacent Peru.....*F. Benthamiana*
 - kk. Corolla densely and uniformly puberulent-papillate without; plants of British Honduras.....*F. viridescens*
 - ii. Anther-tips glabrous; leaves 3–9 cm. long.
 - j. Inflorescences pyramidal; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate; plants of the Guianas and the lower Amazon Valley.....*F. guyanensis*
 - jj. Inflorescences corymbose; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-deltoid, obtuse or rounded; plants of northeastern Brazil and the upper Amazon Valley.....*F. brevifolia*
 - hh. Calyx-lobes much longer than the corolla-tube; plants of Jamaica.....*F. Wilsonii*
 - gg. Leaves eglandular.
 - h. Leaves heavily coriaceous; calyx-lobes 0.175–0.3 cm. long.....*F. diospyrifolia*
 - hh. Leaves firmly membranaceous; calyx-lobes 0.08–0.12 cm. long.....*F. Riedelii*
 - ff. Stigma somewhat exserted beyond the connate anthers.

- g. Inflorescences about as long as the subtending leaves, or nearly so, relatively lax and diffuse; calyx-lobes 0.075–0.1 cm. long, obtuse or rounded.....*F. Duckei*
- gg. Inflorescences much shorter than the subtending leaves, relatively congested; calyx-lobes 0.1–0.17 cm. long, acute to acuminate.....*F. laurifolia*
- ee. Inflorescences compound-subspiciform, the branches very short and indefinitely congested.....*F. paludosa*
- dd. Ovary superficially more or less 5-lobed by the pressure of the necaries, more or less completely syncarpous toward the base, the fruit, however, appearing normal and apocarpous.
- e. Bracts very conspicuous, as large as the calyx-lobes or somewhat larger, at least in part, more or less foliaceous.
- f. Individual pedicels subtended by at least one bract conspicuously larger than the calyx-lobes; plants of Bolivia.....*F. amblybasis*
- ff. Individual pedicels subtended by bracts smaller than the calyx-lobes; plants of Peru.....*F. decipiens*
- ee. Bracts relatively inconspicuous throughout, smaller than the calyx-lobes, scarious; plants of east-central Brazil.....*F. montana*
- aa. Anthers wholly exserted; filaments agglutinated to the style, at least above.
- b. Leaves glandular at the base of the midrib above; species of South and Central America (41 also indigenous to Cuba).
- c. Inflorescences aggregate dichasial to thyrsiform, obviously compound.
- d. Ovary apocarpous; fruit bifollicular; species of Central and South America generally.
- e. Squamellae numerous, opposite the calyx-lobes or regularly and indefinitely distributed.
- f. Corolla 0.4–0.55 cm. long; species of South America generally.
- g. Leaves generally puberulent beneath.
- h. Calyx-lobes acute to acuminate.
- i. Inflorescences rather narrow, usually much longer than broad; corolla essentially glabrous without.....*F. pubescens*
- ii. Inflorescences subcorymbose, broader than long; tips of the corolla-lobes conspicuously puberulent-papillate without.....*F. cordata*
- hh. Calyx-lobes broadly obtuse or rounded.....*F. mollis*
- gg. Leaves glabrous beneath, or merely minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib.
- h. Corolla essentially glabrous without.
- i. Calyx-lobes acute to acuminate.
- j. Leaves obscurely cordate, wholly glabrous beneath; plants of Ecuador.....*F. subcordata*
- jj. Leaves obtuse or rounded at the base, minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib beneath; plants of eastern Brazil.....*F. leptocarpa*
- ii. Calyx-lobes broadly obtuse or rounded.
- j. Peduncles and pedicels densely and conspicuously puberulent to tomentulose.

- k. Leaves 7-12 cm. long, 4.0-7.5 cm. broad; corolla-lobes very minutely papillate or essentially glabrous within; plants of northern Bolivia.....*35. F. mollis*
- kk. Leaves 3.5-10.0 cm. long, 2.0-5.5 cm. broad; corolla-lobes puberulent within; plants of southern Brazil*38. F. australis*
- jj. Peduncles and pedicels very minutely and indefinitely papillate to essentially glabrous.
- k. Leaves rather delicately membranaceous, 4.5-8.0 cm. long, 2-4 cm. broad; plants of Venezuela.....*29. F. obtusiloba*
- kk. Leaves subcoriaceous to firmly membranaceous, 3.0-6.5 cm. long, 1.2-2.7 cm. broad; plants of southern Brazil and adjacent Bolivia, Paraguay, Argentina, and Uruguay.....*30. F. glabrescens*
- hh. Corolla densely puberulent or puberulent-papillate without*31. F. tarapotensis*
- ff. Corolla 0.35-0.37 cm. long.
 - g. Corolla white, the lobes minutely and rather irregularly pilosulous within; plants of Central America.....*32. F. myriantha*
 - gg. Corolla yellowish-green, the lobes glabrous within; plants of northwestern Peru.....*33. F. galbina*
- ee. Squamellae alternate with the calyx-lobes, solitary, or infrequently in groups of 2-3.
- f. Bracts conspicuous, and more or less foliaceous (except in 37), persistent, at least in part.
- g. Bracts conspicuous, as large as the calyx-lobes or larger, at least in part.
 - h. Species of South America.
 - i. Inflorescences rather narrowly thyrsiform; follicles 13-25 cm. long.....*34. F. thyrsoides*
 - ii. Inflorescences subcorymbose-thyrsiform; follicles 5-10 cm. long.....*35. F. Velloziana*
 - hh. Plants of Central America; inflorescences thyrsiform-subspiciform, the lateral branches virtually lacking; follicles unknown.....*36. F. chiriquensis*
- gg. Bracts relatively inconspicuous, smaller than the calyx-lobes; inflorescences thyrsiform-subspiciform, the lateral branches virtually lacking; plants of Ecuador.....*37. F. Pycnothrysus*
- ff. Bracts inconspicuous, scarious or only slightly foliaceous, caducous.
 - g. Inflorescences rather narrowly pyramidal; anthers glabrous*38. F. adenobasis*
 - gg. Inflorescences broad and subcorymbose; anther-tips minutely puberulent or barbellate.
 - h. Leaves densely and minutely tomentulose beneath; calyx-lobes 0.15-0.17 cm. long*39. F. umbellata*

- hh. Leaves very minutely and inconspicuously puberulent-papillate beneath; calyx-lobes 0.3-0.35 cm. long..... 40. *F. Sandwithiana*
- dd. Ovary syncarpous; fruit a bicarpellary false capsule; plants of Cuba and locally in southern Mexico, Guatemala, Nicaragua and Atlantic coastal Colombia..... 41. *F. spicata*
- cc. Inflorescences densely corymbose or subumbellate, simple..... 42. *F. simulans*
- bb. Leaves eglandular at the base of the midrib above; species of the Greater Antilles (44 of British Honduras).
 - c. Corolla greenish-white.
 - d. Secondary venation of leaves relatively dense, subhorizontal; plants of Jamaica..... 43. *F. floribunda*
 - dd. Secondary venation of leaves relatively distant, broadly arcuate; plants of British Honduras..... 44. *F. peninsularis*
 - ee. Corolla deep red or somewhat purplish, very rarely pale flesh-colored.
 - d. Follicles relatively slender, acuminate, reflexed-divaricate, 14-19 cm. long; corolla-lobes glabrous within, or the margins minutely and irregularly ciliolate; plants of Porto Rico..... 45. *F. portoricensis*
 - dd. Follicles relatively stout and rigid, blunt, sharply divaricate, nearly rectilinear, 11-14 cm. long; corolla-lobes minutely and rather irregularly papillate within, rarely glabrate; plants of Cuba and Hispaniola..... 46. *F. corymbosa*

1. *Forsteronia gracilis* (Benth.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 101. 1860.

Thyrsanthus ? gracilis Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 246. 1841; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 99. 1878.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly and rather obscurely cordate, 5-11 cm. long, 3-5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, rather inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above, glabrous, or minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.4-0.7 cm. long; inflorescence rather loosely thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, the terminal somewhat surpassing, and the lateral somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle glabrous, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1-0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts lanceolate, 0.08-0.1 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.08-0.15 cm. long, scarious, minutely papillate without, the squamellae ex-

tremely minute, flagelliform, alternate, solitary, or evidently lacking; corolla densely and minutely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.05–0.11 cm. long, about 0.05–0.075 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.12 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villous within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes ovate-oblong, 0.11–0.2 cm. long, spreading, minutely papillate or essentially glabrous within; stamen filaments 0.02–0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.07–0.1 cm. long, minutely barbellate; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.025 cm. long, minutely villosulose; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma blunt, 0.03–0.07 cm. long; follicles rather slender, essentially continuous, somewhat falcate, 24–26 cm. long, glabrous; seeds about 2.5 cm. long, the tawny coma about 4 cm. long.

BRITISH GUIANA: Moruka River, Pomeroon District, July, 1927, Cruz 4584 (FM, MBG, NY, US); Wanama River, Northwest District, May 10–23, 1923, Cruz 3924 (FM, MBG, NY, US); Essequibo River, Moraballi Creek, near Bartica, alt. near sea-level, Oct. 16, 1929, Sandwith 467 (DC, NY, S, U, US); Curassawaka, date lacking, Schomburgk 608 (Camb., DC, FM, K, TYPE, US, V, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Rupununi River, May, 1843, Schomburgk 953 (B, BB, Camb., DC, V); Barima River, March, 1896, Jenman 6965 (NY); upper Demerara River, Sept., 1887, Jenman 4058 (NY, US).

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Manãos, Oct., 1912, Kuhlmann 2832 (B, U, US); Uypiranga prope Manãos, ad ripas fluvii Rio Negro, Dec. 22, 1923, Kuhlmann 21863 (B, U, US).

2. *Forsteronia pilosa* (Vell.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 99. 1860.

Echites pilosa Vell. Fl. Flum. 112. 1830; Icon. 3: pl. 38. 1827.

Thyrsanthus pilosus (Vell.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 387. 1844; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 106. 1878.

Thyrsanthus embeliooides A. DC. loc. cit. 1844; Miers, loc. cit. 106. 1878.

Forsteronia embeliooides (A. DC.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 97. pl. 50. fig. 2. 1860.

Forsteronia meridionalis Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Forsteronia minutiflora Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 99. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 244. 1878.

Thyrsanthus meridionalis (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, loc. cit.
106. 1878.

Stems relatively slender, pilosulose when young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate; leaves opposite, or rarely ternate, petiolate, narrowly oblong to oblong-lanceolate, apex acuminate, base very obscurely cordate, 5–9 cm. long, 1.2–3.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, rather inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above, above glabrous or very rarely generally and minutely puberulent-papillate, beneath glabrous or minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib, rarely generally and minutely puberulent-papillate; petioles 0.5–1.0 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, infrequently both terminal and lateral, the terminal greatly surpassing, and the lateral much shorter than, the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle glabrous or infrequently minutely and rather irregularly puberulent-papillate, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, minutely puberulent-papillate, rarely pilosulose; pedicels 0.1–0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate, rarely pilosulose; bracts lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.05–0.3 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.08–0.15 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae minute, numerous, indefinitely and regularly distributed, rarely evidently lacking; corolla very minutely papillate or essentially glabrous without, the tube about 0.1 cm. long, about 0.06–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes oblong, 0.18–0.2 cm. long, spreading, conspicuously pilosulose within; stamen filaments about 0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.07–0.09 cm. long, glabrous or essentially so; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.035 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma blunt, 0.06–0.07 cm. long; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: BAHIA: data incomplete, *Blanchet 1745* (BB, DC, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); RIO DE JANEIRO: data incomplete, *Glasius 4880, 15457*

(194)

(B); *Glasior 3056* (Bx); MINAS GERAES: São João Baptista, date lacking, *Sellow s.n.* (B, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

The opposite or ternate phyllotaxy is apparently a valid specific criterion in no known species of *Forsteronia*, contrary to Mueller's assumption. On different specimens of *Blanchet 1745* may be found either type of phyllotaxy upon the same branch. Similar circumstances also are to be found in other species, as in *F. refracta* Muell.-Arg.

3. *Forsteronia Luschnathi* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 61: 98. 1860.

Forsteronia acutifolia Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 99. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 246. 1878.

Forsteronia acutifolia Muell.-Arg. $\beta.$ *pubescens* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Thyrsanthus Luschnatii (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, loc. cit. 106. 1878, sphalm.

Forsteronia protensa Miers, loc. cit. 246. 1878.

Stems relatively slender, minutely puberulent to glabrate when young, eventually glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-lanceolate to broadly elliptic, apex acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 4–8 cm. long, 1.5–4.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glandular at the base of the midrib above, glabrous or very minutely puberulent-papillate above and beneath, rarely minutely puberulent generally; petioles 0.3–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, the terminal somewhat surpassing, and the lateral much shorter than, the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.075–0.2 cm. long, densely puberulent-papillate; bracts lanceolate, 0.08–0.25 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate-lanceolate, acute to acuminate, 0.1–0.15 cm. long, scarious, densely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae minute, numerous, indefinitely and regularly distributed; corolla minutely papillate without, particularly toward the tips of the lobes, the tube 0.08–0.1 cm. long, about 0.075–0.09 cm. in diameter at the base

and 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes narrowly oblong, 0.13–0.15 cm. long, spreading, conspicuously pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.03–0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.075–0.1 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, about 0.025 cm. long, minutely hirtellous, apocarpous; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.06–0.07 cm. long; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: "Thelegraffenbergs [Sebastiana]," Jan., 1833, *Luschnath s.n.* (Bx, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); "Nouvelle Fribourg [Nova Friburgo]," Oct., 1842, *Claussen 84* (D); circa Rio de Janeiro, date lacking, *Schott 5976* (V); DATA INCOMPLETE, *Gaudichaud* 976 (B, D); *Widgren s.n.* (S); *Glaziou 6818* (B).

The type specimen of *F. Luschnathi* possesses ternate phyllotaxy. All others cited, including the types of *F. acutifolia* and *F. protensa* (= *F. acutifolia* β *pubescens*) are characterized by normal, opposite foliage. As has been remarked previously, an occasional ternate specimen has been found in several species of *Forsteronia*, although in all other respects typical. Abnormalities in this respect have also been found upon the same specimen with normal, opposite foliage. The occurrence of ternate phyllotaxy has therefore been interpreted as an insignificant anomaly.

4. *Forsteronia elachista* Blake, Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 20: 529. pl. 41. 1924.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, obovate-oblong, apex shortly and rather abruptly acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 6–10 cm. long, 2–5 cm. broad, membranaceous, glandular at the base of the midrib above, glabrous above, beneath barbellate in the axils of the midrib to glabrate; petioles 0.7–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence laxly thyrsiform, terminal or both terminal and lateral, the terminal greatly surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent to glabrate, the ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely pu-

berulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.25 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate or ovate-lanceolate, 0.05–0.1 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate-deltoid, obtuse, 0.075–0.1 cm. long, scarious, densely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae minute, numerous, regularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla densely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.08–0.1 cm. long, about 0.05–0.06 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.125 cm in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes ovate-oblong, 0.11–0.15 cm. long, spreading, conspicuously villosulose within; stamen filaments about 0.02 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.07–0.08 cm. long, conspicuously barbellate; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.02 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.075 cm. long; follicles unknown.

COLOMBIA: BOYACA: exact locality and date lacking, Lawrence 453 (FM).

VENEZUELA: CARABOBO: Upper Guaremales, road from Puerto Cabello to San Felipe, in forest and clearings, alt. 100–500 m., July 2, 1920, Pittier 8918 (G, US, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); DATA INCOMPLETE: Linden 267 (D).

5. *Forsteronia graciloides* Woodson, spec. nov.

Suffruticosa volubilis; ramulis gracilibus glabris maturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis petiolatis obovatis vel obovato-oblongis apice breviter abrupteque subcaudato-acuminatis basi obtusis 5–8 cm. longis 2–4 cm. latis firme membranaceis supra glabris nervo medio basi pauciglanduligero subtus saepe irregulariter inconspicueque puberulis saepius glabratis; petiolis 0.4–0.8 cm. longis; inflorescentiis laxe thyrsiformibus et terminalibus et lateralibus folia saepius multo superantibus flores multas albidas gerentibus; pedunculis omnino minute puberulo-papillatis vel basi glabratis ultimis regulariter cymoso-compositis; pedicellis 0.1–0.2 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis; bracteis ovatis vel ovato-lanceolatis 0.05–0.15 cm. longis scariaceis; calycis laciniis lanceolatis vel ovato-lanceolatis apice acutis acuminatis 0.075–0.1 cm. longis scariaceis minute puberulo-papillatis intus cum squamellis minutissimis paucis alternatis; corollae extus

dense puberulo-papillatae tubo 0.075–0.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.05–0.075 cm. diametro faucibus ca. 0.1–0.125 cm. diametro metientibus intus prope insertionem staminum villosulis lobis late oblongis obtusis 0.1–0.11 cm. longis patulis intus conspicue pilosulis; filamentis staminum 0.01–0.02 cm. longis liberis haud agglutinatis antheris paululo exsertis 0.07–0.08 cm. longis conspicue barbellatis; ovario ovoideo apocarpo ca. 0.02 cm. longo minute papillato; nectariis ovario paululo brevioribus; stigmate 0.06–0.08 cm. longo; folliculis crassiusculis obscure articulatis falcatis 43–47 cm. longis glabris; seminibus 2.0–2.5 cm. longis como pallide aurantiaco ca. 3 cm. longo.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, obovate to obovate-oblong, apex shortly and abruptly subcandate-acuminate, base obtuse, 5–8 cm. long, 2–4 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above glabrous, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath irregularly and inconspicuously puberulent, particularly in the axils of the midrib, frequently glabrate; petioles 0.4–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence laxly thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, the terminal conspicuously surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate at the base, the ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.2 cm. long, densely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.05–0.15 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to acuminate at the apex, 0.075–0.1 cm. long, scarious, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate, squamellae very minute, relatively few, in alternate groups; corolla densely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.075–0.1 cm. long, about 0.05–0.075 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes broadly oblong, obtuse, 0.1–0.11 cm. long, spreading, conspicuously pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.01–0.02 cm. long, distinct and separate, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.07–0.08 cm. long, con-

spicuously barbellate; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.02 cm. long, minutely papillate; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.06–0.08 cm. long; follicles rather stout, obscurely and rather irregularly articulated, falcate, 43–47 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 2.0–2.5 cm. long, the pale tawny coma about 3 cm. long.

PERU: LORETO: forest, San Ramon, near Yurimaguas, Nov. 4, 1929, *Williams 4547* (FM, MBG, TYPE); Yurimaguas, Oct. 24, 1929, *Williams 4011* (FM, MBG); prope Tarapoto, 1855–56, *Spruce 4493* (B, BB, C, D, G, V); Flutfreier Hochwald, Mindung d. Santiago, alt. 160 m., Oct. 28, 1924, *Tessmann 4413* (B, D); SAN MARTIN: Pongo de Cainarachi, Rio Cainarachi, tributary of Rio Huallaga, alt. 230 m., Sept.–Oct., 1932, *Klug 2761* (NY); JUNIN: La Merced im Chanchamayo-Thal, lichter Wald, alt. 1000 m., Dec., 1902, *Weberbauer 1888* (B).

This species differs from the complementary species of the north Atlantic coastal region of South America, *F. elachista* Blake, not only in the key characters, but also in such characters as the corolla-lobes, which are proportionally longer and narrower, and the ovary, which is minutely papillate, whilst conspicuously hirtellous in the latter species.

6. Forsteronia Gardneri (A. DC.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 100. 1860.

Thyrsanthus Gardneri A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 387. 1844;
Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 96. 1878.

Stems relatively slender, minutely and irregularly pilosulose when young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, narrowly oblong-elliptic, apex acuminate, base rounded, 7–14 cm. long, 1.5–4.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to subcoriaceous, glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.3–0.6 cm. long, minutely puberulent-pilosulose; inflorescence laxly thyrsiform, terminal or both terminal and lateral, in either case conspicuously surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle pilosulose, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, puberulent-papillate to pilosulose; pedicels 0.05–0.1 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.05–0.2 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.1–0.11 cm. long,

scarious, puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae in groups of 2-4 opposite the calyx-lobes, or irregularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla sparsely and minutely pilosulose-papillate without, particularly toward the tips of the lobes, otherwise usually essentially glabrate, the tube 0.11-0.15 cm. long, about 0.08 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15-0.175 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes rather narrowly oblong, 0.15-0.2 cm. long, spreading, conspicuously pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.03-0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or only the tips barely exserted, 0.1-0.12 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.03 cm. long, minutely papillate; nectaries about half as long as the ovary; stigma 0.1-0.12 cm. long; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: GOYAZ: exact locality lacking, 1842, Gardner 3891 (B, BB, BM, Camb., D, DC, NY, V, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

7. *Forsteronia affinis* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 100. pl. 30. 1860.

Thyrsanthus affinis (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 101. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, ovate-elliptic, apex acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 8-12 cm. long, 3.0-4.5 cm. broad, rather delicately membranaceous, glandular at the base of the midrib above, glabrous, or very inconspicuously and minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.8-0.9 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, or both terminal and lateral, the terminal conspicuously surpassing, and the lateral somewhat shorter than, the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle glabrous or very minutely puberulent-papillate toward the tip, ultimate branches indefinitely congested, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.08-0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts lanceolate, 0.02-0.05 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate-trigonal, acute, 0.07-0.1 cm. long, scarious, minutely papillate or very minutely puberulent-

papillate, the squamellae evidently lacking; corolla densely papillate without, the tube 0.075–0.1 cm. long, about 0.05–0.075 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes oblong-elliptic, 0.12–0.15 cm. long, spreading, papillate within; stamen filaments 0.02–0.03 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.06–0.08 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.03 cm. long, minutely puberulent; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.07–0.08 cm. long; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: in sylvis ad Ega, Rio Negro, date lacking, *Martius* 2960 (M, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

8. *Forsteronia rufa* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 100. pl. 31, fig. 1. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Thyrsanthus rufus (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 104. 1878.

Forsteronia rufa Muell.-Arg. var. *subglabra* Malme, Arkiv f. Bot. 22A²: 14. 1928.

Stems relatively stout, densely ferruginous-tomentulose when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, infrequently ternate, shortly petiolate, ovate-, oblong-, or obovate-elliptic, apex shortly and rather abruptly acuminate, base usually obscurely cordate, rarely broadly cuneate, 5–11 cm. long, 2.5–6.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above more or less densely ferruginous-hirtellous, particularly along the veins, frequently glabrate or essentially glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath more or less densely ferruginous-tomentulose or -puberulent, particularly along the veins, rarely nearly glabrate; petioles 0.4–0.8 cm. long, the indument as upon the stem; inflorescence laxly thyrsiform, terminal, frequently lateral as well, greatly surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle ferruginous-tomentulose, ultimate branches minutely ferruginous-tomentulose, regularly and de-

terminately composed; pedicels 0.08–1.5 cm. long, minutely ferruginous-tomentulose; bracts lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.015–0.05 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, minutely puberulent-papillate to ferruginous-hirtellous without, 0.13–0.2 cm. long, the squamelae in opposite groups of 2–5; corolla glabrous without, infrequently somewhat puberulent-papillate to minutely barbellate at the tips of the lobes, the tube 0.13–0.2 cm. long, about 0.05–0.75 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.175 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes narrowly oblong, 0.2–0.4 cm. long, widely spreading, conspicuously pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.06–0.1 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.1–0.15 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.03 cm. long, minutely ferruginous-hirtellous; nectaries slightly shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.1–0.18 cm. long; follicles relatively stout, very conspicuously and distantly moniliform, tortuous, 37–50 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.8–1.0 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 3.5–4.5 cm. long.

BRAZIL: MINAS GERAES: exact locality lacking, 1834, *Ackermann s.n.* (B, Bx); RIO DE JANEIRO: Organ Mts., date lacking, *Gardner* 530 (Camb., D, TYPE, NY, US, V, MBG, photograph); Vargem, Organ Mts., Jan., 1838, *Miers* 4049 (US); data incomplete: *Glaziou* 6905 (B, Bx); *Glaziou* 5939 (B, FM, US); *Glaziou* 8799 (B); *Glaziou* 14065 (B); SÃO PAULO: sepibus sylvestribus in Serra do Mar et versus fl. Paraíba, date lacking, *Martius* s.n. (M); *sylvis Capoës udis*, Jan., year lacking, *Martius* s.n. (M); Butantan, Feb. 22, 1918, *Hochne* 1512 (B); Iguape, April 25, 1918, *Hochne* 1841 (B); PARANA: Morretes, ad marginem silvae primaevae, alt. ca. 40 m., Jan. 4, 1914, *Dusen* 14272 (D, US); Jacarehy, in silva primaeva, Febr. 11, 1915, *Dusen* 16662 (D, US); SANTA CATHARINA: am Waldrand, Ins. São Francisco, Febr., 1885, *Ule* 350 (B); Waldrand bei Itajahy, Jan., 1886, *Ule* 510 (B); am Capivary bei Tubarão, Jan., 1889, *Ule* 1051 (B, US); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Sellow* 211 (B); *Sellow* 358 (B); *Sellow* 219 (B); *Sellow* 543 (B); *Sellow* s.n. (B); *Riedel* s.n. (B, BB, V).

This is probably the most variable species of the genus. The dimensions of the floral parts are particularly puzzling in this regard, as well as the superficial aspect of the inflorescence as a whole. Especially noteworthy are the two specimens of *Ule* 1051 from the province of Santa Catharina, which vary from the norm of the species in the cuneate bases of the leaves and a somewhat ashy tinge of the ferruginous indument.

9. *Forsteronia Acouci* (Aubl.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 439.

1844.

Apocynum Acouci Aubl. Hist. Pl. Gui. Fr. 1: 274; 3: pl. 107. 1775.*Apocynum paniculatum* Lam. Eneyel. 1: 214. 1783.*Thyrsanthus Schomburgkii* Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 245. 1841; A. DC. loc. cit. 387. 1844; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 94. 1878.*Forsteronia Schomburgkii* (Benth.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 107. 1860, not A. DC.*Thyrsanthus Acouci* (Aubl.) Miers, loc. cit. 98. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-to ovate- or obovate-elliptic, apex shortly and abruptly acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 8–15 cm. long, 3–7 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.3–0.7 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, usually somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate, ultimate branches congested, but regularly and determinately composed, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.05–0.1 cm. long, very minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.07–0.15 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to broadly acuminate, 0.1–0.17 cm. long, scarious, densely papillate, the squamellae solitary or rarely paired, alternate; corolla minutely puberulent-papillate without, particularly toward the tips of the lobes, the tube 0.1–0.2 cm. long, about 0.05–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes oblong or ovate-oblong, 0.09–0.13 cm. long, only slightly spreading, minutely papillate within; stamen filaments 0.06–0.1 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers essentially included or the tips barely exserted, 0.15–0.2 cm. long, barbellate, or very minutely papillate at the tips; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, minutely puber-

ulent; nectaries about equalling the ovary; stigma 0.13–0.2 cm. long; follicles unknown.

TRINIDAD: wet forest border, near Caroni River, south of Arima, April 11, 1921, Britton & Britton 2900 (NY).

BRITISH GUIANA: data incomplete, *Schomburgk* 37 (D, V); *Schomburgk* 557 (B, BB, Camb., D, NY, US, V); *Schomburgk* 782 (B, BB, Camb., D, V); rip. fl. Barima, Oct., 1843, *Schomburgk* 1514 (B).

DUTCH GUIANA: fl. Nickerie, July, 1900, *Tulleken* 90 (U); near the 2n or Oude Ryweg, Paramaribo, May 23, 1916, *Samuels* 439 (B, G, NY); Paramaribo, 1850, *Wulsschläge* 454 (V); fluv. Lawa, Dec., 1903, *Versteeg* 415 (U); Jagtlust-Meerzog, fluv. Suriname, Jan. 8, 1924, *Collector Indigenous* 8F (B, U); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Hostmann & Kappler* 569 (U); *Hostmann* 569a (BB, D, FM, S); *Hostmann* 6118 (V); *Hostmann & Kappler* 1236 (B, BB, D, M, S, V).

FRENCH GUIANA: data incomplete, *le Blond* [!] 379 (B, C).

Aublet's illustration of *Apocynum Acouci* leaves little doubt concerning its association with *Thyrsanthus Schomburgkii* Benth., a common plant of the Guianas. The association of *Apocynum paniculatum* Lam. with these species is less secure, and is based only in part upon Lamarck's inconclusive diagnosis, consideration being given to the previous disposition by A. de Candolle and Miers.

10. Forsteronia Benthamiana Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 106. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Thyrsanthus Benthamiana (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 95. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic to broadly oval, apex shortly and abruptly acuminate to obtuse or rounded, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 8–18 cm. long, 2.5–8.0 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, somewhat nitidulous above, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, glabrous throughout; petioles 0.3–0.7 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, about equalling, or the terminal greatly surpassing, the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate below, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.3 cm. long, densely and minutely pu-

berulent-papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, scarious, 0.05–0.35 cm. long; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to obtuse, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent or puberulent-papillate without, squamellae solitary, alternate; corolla minutely and irregularly papillate to essentially glabrous without, the tube 0.15–0.3 cm. long, about 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within at the insertion of the stamens, the lobes oblong to ovate-oblong, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, spreading, very minutely and irregularly papillate to essentially glabrate within; stamen filaments 0.06–0.13 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.15–0.2 cm. long, minutely barbellate at the tips; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, minutely puberulent-papillate, about 0.05 cm. long; nectaries much shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.1–0.18 cm. long; follicles relatively stout, rather inconspicuously undulated, subparallel to tortuous, frequently united at the tips, 21–23 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 2.0–2.3 cm. long, the bright tawny coma 1.3–2.0 cm. long.

BRAZIL: PARA: Jurutu Velho, silva locis altis, July 29, 1927, *Ducke 21603* (B); Oriximina, Rio Trombetas infer., silva secundaria, Sept. 17, 1910, *Ducke 21639* (B, US); AMAZONAS: prope San Carlos, ad Rio Negro, 1853-4, *Spruce 3481* (B, BB, C, D, G, M, NY, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Bôa Vista, Rio Branco super., ad ripas fluminis, July, 1913, *Kuhlmann 3647* (B, U, US); Manâos, ripis paludosis rivuli sylvestris, Dec. 8, 1927, *Ducke 21612* (B); ad ripis inter Campinho et Bôa Vista, Rio Branco, Nov., 1913, *Kuhlmann 3648* (B); Teffe, ad fauces lacus, June 23, 1906, *Ducke 21766* (B, US); Manâos, ad ripis Rio Negro prope faucem flum. Taruma, April 26, 1911, *Ducke 21753* (B, US); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Glasius 9932* (C).

PERU: LORETO: forest, Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, alt. 100 m., Febr.–March, 1930, *Klug 1053* (FM, NY, US); Stromgebiet des Maranon am Pongo de Manseriche, 1924, *Tessmann 4805* (S); Iquitos, Urwald, June 30, 1924, *Tessmann 3639* (B, D); Stromgebiet des Maranon Santiago-Mündung am Pongo de Manseriche, 1924, *Tessmann 4461* (D, S); Stromgebiet des Maranon von Iquitos, 1924, *Tessmann 5128* (B, D).

11. *Forsteronia viridescens* Blake, Contr. Gray Herb. 52: 80. 1917.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or essentially so, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex very shortly and abruptly acu-

minate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 9–13 cm. long, 2.5–6.0 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, somewhat nitidulous above, glandular at the base of the midrib above, glabrous throughout; petioles 0.3–0.6 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, rarely lateral as well, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, greenish-white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate below, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.09–0.15 cm. long, very minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, scarious, 0.09–0.18 cm. long; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.1–0.13 cm. long, scarious, very minutely puberulent-papillate, the squamellae minute, solitary, alternate, occasionally lacking; corolla densely and uniformly puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.15–0.17 cm. long, about 0.075 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes broadly oblong to ovate-oblong, 0.18–0.2 cm. long, spreading, minutely puberulent within; stamen filaments 0.05–0.08 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.15–0.17 cm. long, minutely and sparsely barbellate at the tips; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, papillate; nectaries much shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.12–0.13 cm. long; follicles unknown.

BRITISH HONDURAS: forest near Manatee Lagoon, July 7, 1906, Peck 450 (G, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); secondary forest, rare, Middlesex, alt. 200 ft., Sept. 20, 1929, Schipp 360 (B, D, FM, MBG, NY).

12. *Forsteronia guyanensis* Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 414. 1860.

Thyrsanthus Guyanensis (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 97. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, minutely puberulent when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, elliptic-obovate, apex very abruptly and shortly acuminate to obtuse, base obtusely cuneate, 3–9 cm. long, 1.5–3.5 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, rather inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above, glabrous throughout; petioles

0.2–0.5 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, equaling to conspicuously surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle densely papillate to glabrate below, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely papillate; pedicels 0.09–0.2 cm. long, densely papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, scarious, 0.08–0.2 cm. long; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.1–0.14 cm. long, scarious, densely and very minutely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae usually lacking, occasionally very minute, solitary, and alternate; corolla minutely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.15–0.2 cm. long, about 0.075–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.17–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely puberulent-papillate within near the orifice, the lobes broadly oblong to ovate-oblong, 0.15–0.22 cm. long, spreading, minutely and densely papillate or puberulent-papillate within; stamen filaments 0.07–0.1 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.15–0.18 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, minutely puberulent, apocarpous; nectaries about equaling the ovary; stigma 0.12–0.15 cm. long; follicles very slender and tortuous, obscurely and indefinitely articulated or essentially entire, 45–50 cm. long, very densely and minutely ferruginous-papillate; seeds 1.5 cm. long, the bright tawny coma 2.8–3.2 cm. long.

BRITISH GUIANA: rip. fl. Sururu, Sept., 1843, Schomburgk 1446 (B, ISOTYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); exact locality lacking, 1844, Schomburgk 821 (BB, Camb., D); mixed forest, Essequibo River, Moraballi Creek, near Bartica, alt. near sea-level, Oct. 9, 1929, Sandwith 405 (NY, S, U, US); "Demarara," date lacking, Jenman 5091 (K, NY).

DUTCH GUIANA: in summus monte Brownsberg, July 28, 1924, Stahel & Gongrijp 6624 (U); in silva pr. Voltzberg, fluv. Coppename, July–Sept., 1920, Pulle 291 (B, U); in silva pr. Avanaverovallen, fluv. Kabalebo, July–Sept., 1920, Pulle 453 (B, NY, U); fluv. Coppename inf., Aug., 1901, Went 109 (U).

FRENCH GUIANA: Karouany, 1858, Sagot 1067 (BB, Bx, U); data incomplete: leBlond [!] 381 (B); Martin s.n. (B); Poiteau s.n. (D); Melonon 460 (B).

BRAZIL: PARA: Peixeboi ad viam ferream Belem-Bragança, silva, Oct. 30, 1907, Siqueira 21623 (B, U, US).

13. *Forsteronia brevifolia* Mgf. Notizblatt 10: 1038. 1930.

Stems relatively stout, minutely papillate when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when

fully mature; leaves opposite, very shortly petiolate, broadly elliptic to obovate-elliptic, apex very shortly and abruptly acuminate to obtuse, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 4–7 cm. long, 2.0–3.5 cm. broad, coriaceous, somewhat nitidulous above and inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, glabrous throughout; petioles 0.3–0.5 cm. long; inflorescence corymbose-thyrsiform, flat-topped or only somewhat convex, both terminal and lateral, about equalling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle very densely and minutely puberulent-papillate, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, densely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.2 cm. long, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.03–0.075 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-deltoid, obtuse or rounded, 0.1–0.125 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae minute, solitary or rarely paired, alternate, occasionally lacking; corolla rather irregularly puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.13–0.15 cm. long, about 0.075–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong to oblong-lanceolate, 0.25–0.275 cm. long, only slightly spreading, minutely puberulent to essentially glabrous within; stamen filaments 0.03–0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.15–0.175 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, minutely papillate; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; stigma 0.2 cm. long; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Tocantins, silva non inundabili, Nov. 13, 1927, Ducke 21614 (B, TYPE, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

PERU: LORETO: forest, Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, alt. 100 m., Dec., 1929, Klug 640 (FM, NY, US).

14. *Forsteronia Wilsonii* (Griseb.) Woodson, comb. nov.

Thyrsanthus Wilsonii Griseb. Fl. Brit. W. I. 412. 1864.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, elliptic, apex rather abruptly and acutely subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse, 4–11 cm. long, 1.5–4.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at

the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.2–0.5 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent, ultimate branches somewhat congested, minutely puberulent to puberulent-papillate; pedicels about 0.1 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts linear to linear-lanceolate, 0.1–0.4 cm. long, slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes linear to linear-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.38–0.4 cm. long, slightly foliaceous, rather irregularly and sparsely puberulent-papillate, the squamellae very minute, numerous, regularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla irregularly and sparsely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.12–0.15 cm. long, about 0.07–0.08 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.175 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes ovate-oblong, 0.2–0.25 cm. long, puberulent-papillate within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.15–0.175 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; stigma 0.12–0.15 cm. long; nectaries much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

JAMAICA: on trees, Manchester, date lacking, *Wilson s.n.* (K, TYPE, NY, MERO-TYPE and analytical drawings); vicinity of Mandeville, April 26–30, 1910, *Crawford 714* (NY, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); data incomplete, *Bertero s.n.* (B).

This combination has been ascribed to Bentham & Hooker upon herbarium labels, although there appears to be no actual basis for such citation.

15. *Forsteronia diospyrifolia* Muell.-Arg. *Linnaea* 30: 415.
1860.

Thysanthus diospyrifolius (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, *Apoc. So. Am.* 96. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or minutely puberulent-papillate when very young, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, obovate- to elliptic-oblong, apex abruptly acute to obtuse, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 7–12 cm. long, 2.5–5.0 cm. broad, heavily

coriaceous, glabrous, eglandular; petioles 0.4–0.6 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, about equaling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely and rather sparsely puberulent to glabrate, ultimate branches congested, puberulent to puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.03–0.05 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.05–0.35 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.175–0.3 cm. long, scarious, rather irregularly puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae solitary, alternate, minute; corolla puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.125–0.15 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-elliptic, 0.175–0.2 cm. long, somewhat spreading, minutely puberulent-papillate within; stamen filaments 0.08–0.1 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.175–0.2 cm. long, glabrous or very minutely barbellate; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.075 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma 0.15 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRITISH GUIANA: in savannas, Oct., 1846, *Schomburgk* 854 (B, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Roraima, 1842–3, *Schomburgk* 725 (D).

16. Forsteronia Riedelii Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 103. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 245. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex abruptly and obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse, 5–9 cm. long, 2.5–3.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, eglandular; petioles 0.5–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.2–0.3 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.08–0.15 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.1–0.12 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent-papil-

late, the squamellae solitary, alternate, minute; corolla minutely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.125–0.2 cm. long, about 0.075–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.2–0.3 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-ovate, slightly reflexed, 0.2–0.25 cm. long, puberulent within; stamen filaments 0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, about 0.2 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.075 cm. long, hirtellous; stigma 0.15–0.2 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: silva non inundabili circa cataractas flum. Taruma superioris, Manáos, Oct. 17, 1929, Ducke 22429 (B); dense forest, Manáos, alt. 25 m., Oct. 17, 1929, Killip & Smith 30151 (MBG, NY, US).

The type specimen of this species has not been available for study. The specimens collected by Ducke and Killip & Smith from the vicinity of Manáos accord well with the original description of *F. Riedelii*, the type specimen of which, collected by Riedel, is cited as from the Serra d'Estrella. It will not be surprising, therefore, if the specimens cited from Amazonas may eventually be proved to represent a distinct species.

17. *Forsteronia Duckei* Mgf. Notizblatt 9: 962. 1926.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, or very minutely puberulent when young, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, very shortly petiolate, oblong- to ovate-elliptic, apex very shortly and abruptly acuminate to obtuse, base very broadly obtuse to rounded, 9–16 cm. long, 4–5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.3–0.35 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, about equaling the subtending leaves or somewhat shorter, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely ferruginous-puberulent, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, minutely and densely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.01–0.025 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate-reniform, broadly obtuse or rounded, 0.075–0.1 cm. long, scarious, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate, the squamellae very mi-

nute, solitary, alternate; corolla densely and minutely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.08–0.1 cm. long, about 0.075 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-elliptic, 0.2 cm. long, essentially glabrous within; stamen filaments 0.05 cm. long, the anthers slightly exserted, about 0.125 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, minutely papillate, about 0.07 cm. long; stigma 0.2 cm. long, slightly exserted beyond the connate anthers; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: PARA: ad ripas fluminis Anajaz, in parte occidentali insula Marajo, Nov. 25, 1922, Ducke 17478 (B, TYPE, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

18. *Forsteronia laurifolia* (Benth.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 438. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 106. 1860.

Thenardia (?) *laurifolia* Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 246. 1841.

Thyrsanthus laurifolius (Benth.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 94. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong to oblong-elliptic, apex shortly acuminate, base broadly obtuse to rounded, 6–14 cm. long, 2.5–5.0 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, glabrous, glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.5–1.3 cm. long; inflorescence very congested, thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, much shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing relatively few small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate, ultimate branches congested, but regularly and determinately composed, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.16–0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.08–1.4 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.1–0.17 cm. long, scarious, very minutely and densely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae minute, solitary, alternate, occasionally evidently lacking; corolla minutely and densely puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.15–0.18 cm. long, about 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-elliptic,

0.2–0.25 cm. long, puberulent-papillate within, spreading; stamen filaments 0.05–0.08 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.16–0.2 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, glabrous or essentially so; stigma 0.18–0.25 cm. long, somewhat exserted beyond the connate anthers; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; immature follicles long and slender, continuous and more or less agglutinated, 23–30 cm. long, glabrous or essentially so; mature seed unknown.

BRITISH GUIANA: data incomplete, *Schomburgk* 953 (B, BB, Camb., D, FM, K, TYPE, NY, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: in vicinibus Barra, Jan., 1851, *Spruce* 999 (B, BB, D, G, M, NY); prope Panure ad Rio Uaupes, Oct., 1852–Jan., 1853, *Spruce* 2080 (B); Rio Negro pr. Joaquim, Jan., 1902, *Ule* 6057 (B, D); São Joaquim, Jan., 1902, *Ule* 777 (B); ad ripas inundatas super cataractam Tapuruguara, Santa Izabel, Rio Negro, Dec. 8, 1929, *Ducke* 22431 (B).

The specimens cited show this species to be unusually shrubby for the genus, and Ducke has commented upon the label of his specimen "Arbor erecta vel frutex scandens?"

19. *Forsteronia paludosa* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 620. 1934.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, very shortly petiolate, narrowly oblong-lanceolate, shortly acuminate to acute, base obtuse, 5–7 cm. long, 1.3–1.6 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous or subcoriaceous, above glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath inconspicuously barbellate in the axils of the midrib, otherwise glabrous; petioles 0.25–0.3 cm. long; inflorescence compound-subspiciform, terminal, about equalling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing several small, white flowers; primary peduncle essentially glabrous or very irregularly and sparsely pilosulose-papillate above, ultimate branches indefinitely congested, scarcely manifest; pedicels 0.01–0.02 cm. long, very minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts minutely ovate, 0.01–0.03 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.1–0.12 cm. long, scarious, very minutely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae evidently lacking; corolla very minutely and ir-

regularly puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.1–0.12 cm. long, about 0.075 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villosulose within, the lobes narrowly oblong, about 0.15 cm. long, densely pilosulose within; stamen filaments about 0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers slightly exserted, 0.15 cm. long, minutely barbellate; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma about 0.12 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: PARA: locis paludosis campos de Cupijo prope Cameta, July 22, 1916,
Ducke 21627 (B, TYPE, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

20. Forsteronia amblybasis Blake, Jour. Wash. Acad. Sci.
14: 292. 1924.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, or very minutely and indefinitely puberulent when young, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, ovate to oblong-elliptic, apex rather abruptly acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 6.0–14.5 cm. long, 2.3–7.4 cm. broad, membranaceous, above glabrous, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath glabrous or minutely ciliolate-barbellate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.6–1.3 cm. long; inflorescence subspiciform-paniculate, both terminal and lateral, shorter than the subtending leaves, or the terminal somewhat longer, bearing many small, greenish-white flowers; primary peduncle puberulent-papillate to glabrate below, ultimate branches indefinitely congested and scarcely manifest, puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.08–0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate, greatly accrescent in fruit; bracts oblong- to obovate-spathulate, 0.2–0.65 cm. long, scarious or somewhat foliaceous; calyx-lobes lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.16–0.3 cm. long, scarious or very slightly foliaceous, minutely and rather irregularly puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae apparently lacking; corolla puberulent-papillate without, the tube 0.12–0.15 cm. long, about 0.05–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes ovate-oblong, 0.13–0.15 cm. long, densely

(214)

pilosulose within, spreading; stamen filaments 0.03–0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.13–0.16 cm. long, the tips slightly exserted, glabrous or occasionally minutely and sparsely barbellate; ovary ovoid, evidently syncarpous, or the carpels closely agglutinated, about 0.04 cm. long, minutely appressed-puberulent; stigma 0.11–0.12 cm. long; nectaries equaling or slightly surpassing the ovary; follicles very stout, continuous, 15–19 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 1.5–1.7 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 3.5–5.0 cm. long.

BOLIVIA: LA PAZ: Tipuani-Guani, Dec., 1892, Bang 1689 (B, BB, MBG, NY, US, TYPE); "Songo," Nov., 1890, Bang 850 (B, BB, FM, M, MBG, NY, US); Polo-Polo, bei Coroico, alt. 1100 m., Oct.–Nov., 1912, Buchtien 3953 (NY); SANTA CRUZ: bosque, Buena Vista, Prov. Sara, alt. 400 m., Dec. 3, 1924, Steinbach 6717 (B, D, FM, MBG, NY, US); feuchter Wald, Buena Vista, alt. 450 m., May 5, 1928, Steinbach 8020 (B, NY).

21. *Forsteronia decipiens* Woodson, spec. nov.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis crassiusculis glabris maturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis petiolatis ovato- vel oblongo-ellipticis apice abrupte breviterque subcaudato-acuminatis basi late obtusis rotundatisve rarius obscurissime cordatis 7.5–13.0 cm. longis 2.8–8.0 cm. latis firme membranaceis supra paululo nitidulis nervo medio basi pauciglanduliger caeterumque glabris subtus opacis glabris vel inconspicuissime barbellatis; petiolis 0.6–1.1 cm. longis glabris; inflorescentiis anguste irregulariterque subspiciformi-thyrsoideis et terminalibus et lateralibus foliis paululo brevioribus flores multas parvas albidas gerentibus; pedunculo irregulariter sparseque puberulo vel glabrato; pedicellis 0.1–0.12 cm. longis post maturitatem conspicue accrescentibus minute puberulo-papillatis; bracteis 0.1–0.5 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis subfoliaceis maioribus oblongo- vel obovato- spathulatis minoribus pedicellos subtendentibus anguste lanceolatis; calycis laciniis ovato-ellipticis acutis 0.18–0.25 cm. longis subfoliaceis minute puberulo-papillatis squamellis non visis; corollae albidae extus minute papillatae tubo campanulato 0.1–0.12 cm. longo basi ca. 0.05 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.15 cm. diametro metientibus intus villosulo lobis ovato-

oblongis 0.18–0.2 cm. longis intus dense villosulis patulis; filamentis staminum 0.04–0.05 cm. longis stylum haud agglutinatis antheris 0.13–0.15 cm. longis apice paulo exsertis sparse barbellatis rariusve glabratris; ovario ovoideo ut videtur syncarpo vel carpellis inter se agglutinatis ca. 0.04 cm. longo minute puberulo; nectariis ovarium aequantibus vel paululo superantibus; folliculis crassiusculis rigidis continuis divaricatis 10–13 cm. longis glabris; seminibus 1.6–1.7 cm. longis como dilute aurantiaco 4.0–4.5 cm. longo.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate at maturity; leaves opposite, petiolate, ovate- to oblong-elliptic, apex abruptly and shortly subcandate-acuminata, base broadly obtuse to rounded, rarely obscurely cordate, 7.5–13.0 cm. long, 2.8–8.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above slightly nitidulous, glandular at the base of the midrib, otherwise glabrous, beneath opaque, glabrous or very inconspicuously barbellate in the axils of the midrib; petiole 0.6–1.1 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence narrowly and rather irregularly subspiciform-thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, occasionally conspicuously longer when terminal, bearing many small, white flowers; peduncle irregularly and sparsely puberulent to glabrate; pedicels 0.1–0.12 cm. long, conspicuously accrescent in fruit, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts 0.1–0.5 cm. long, more or less subfoliaceous, minutely puberulent-papillate, the larger oblong- to obovate-spathulate, the smaller which immediately subtend the pedicels narrowly lanceolate; calyx-lobes ovate-elliptic, acute, 0.18–0.25 cm. long, subfoliaceous, minutely puberulent-papillate, squamellae not seen; corolla whitish, minutely papillate without, the tube campanulate, 0.1–0.12 cm. long, about 0.05 cm. in diameter at the base and about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes ovate-oblong, 0.18–0.2 cm. long, densely villosulose within, spreading; stamen filaments 0.04–0.05 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.13–0.15 cm. long, slightly exserted at the tips, sparsely barbellate to glabrate; ovary ovoid, evidently syncarpous or the carpels agglutinated, about 0.04 cm. long, minutely puberulent; nectaries about equalling

or slightly surpassing the ovary; follicles relatively stout and rigid, sharply divaricate, 10–13 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 1.6–1.7 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 4.0–4.5 cm. long.

PERU: LORETO: forest, Balsapuerto, alt. 220 m., Febr., 1933, *Klug 2905* (NY, type, MBG, photograph); same locality, June, 1933, *Klug 3104* (NY, fruiting type, MBG, photograph); SAN MARTIN: sandy soil, Tarapoto, alt. 360–900 m., Dec. 13, 1929, *Williams 6156* (FM, MBG, US).

Although this species is very closely related to the preceding, for which it was mistaken for some time by the writer, the size and composition of the bracts render the inflorescence quickly and accurately distinguishable. Both *F. decipiens* and *F. amblybasis* have long passed for the less frequent *F. montana* Muell.-Arg. of eastern Brazil.

22. **Forsteronia montana** Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 101. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 245. 1878.

Forsteronia Sellowii Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, elliptic-lanceolate to oval-obovate, apex acuminate, base broadly obtuse to rounded, firmly membranaceous, above glabrous, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath glabrous or inconspicuously barbellate in the axils of the midrib, 3.5–10.6 cm. long, 1.1–5.4 cm. broad; petioles 0.5–1.2 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, or lateral as well, about equaling or somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, occasionally shorter, particularly when lateral, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent to glabrate below, ultimate branches indefinitely congested and scarcely manifest, minutely puberulent to puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.07–0.15 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate-lanceolate to linear, scarious, 0.05–0.1 cm. long; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.11–0.18 cm. long, scarious, puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae evidently lacking; corolla puberulent-papillate without toward the lobes, the tube 0.11–0.13 cm. long, about 0.04–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.12–0.14 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villosulose within, the lobes

ovate-oblong, 0.17–0.2 cm. long, slightly spreading, minutely pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.05–0.07 cm. long, distinct and free, not agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.16–0.18 cm. long, the tips minutely barbellate, slightly exserted; ovary ovoid, syncarpous or agglutinated, minutely puberulent to hirtellous; stigma 0.12–0.14 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively stout and rigid, continuous, 22–28 cm. long, glabrous; seeds unknown, the pale tawny coma 5–6 cm. long.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: silvis caeduis, Sebastianopolis, date lacking, *Martius* 183 (M); data incomplete, *Glaziou* 7532 (B); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Sellow* s.n. (Bx, ISOTYPE, NY, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); *Sellow* 396 (B); *Riedel* s.n. (BB).

23. *Forsteronia pubescens* A. DC. in DC. *Prodr.* 8: 436. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. *Fl. Bras.* 6¹: 104. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, *Nat. Pflanzenfam.* 4²: 187. 1895.

Thyrsanthus pubescens (A. DC.) Miers, *Apoc. So. Am.* 101. 1878.

Thyrsanthus placidus Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, hirtellous when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly oval to narrowly oblong-elliptic, apex obtuse to acuminate, base obtuse to acutish, 3.0–12.5 cm. long, 1.5–7.5 cm. broad, membranaceous, above generally puberulent to glabrate, rarely essentially glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath softly and generally puberulent; petioles 0.4–0.8 cm. long, densely puberulent; inflorescence rather narrowly thyrsiform, terminal, usually equaling or somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, less frequently shorter, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle puberulent as upon the stem, ultimate branches regularly determinate, minutely puberulent; pedicels 0.1–0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent; bracts ovate to lanceolate, 0.075–0.6 cm. long, slightly foliaceous to scarious; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to acuminate, 0.11–0.2 cm. long, scarious, rather inconspicuously puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae 5–6 times as numerous as the lobes, narrowly linear, indefinitely and regularly distributed; corolla

essentially glabrous without, the tube 0.07–0.12 cm. long, about 0.05–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.18 cm. in diameter at the orifice, densely villosulose within, the lobes narrowly oblong, 0.3–0.5 cm. long, widely spreading, pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.2–0.3 cm. long, connate and agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.2–0.25 cm. long, glabrous, wholly exserted; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, minutely puberulent-papillate, about 0.05 cm. long; stigma and style 0.11–0.17 cm. long; nectaries about equaling, or slightly shorter than the ovary; follicles rather stoutish, very obscurely undulate-articulated, usually more or less falcate, 11–27 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.9–1.2 cm. long, the bright tawny coma 2.5–3.5 cm. long.

BRAZIL: CEARA: data incomplete, 1837–41, *Gardner* 1761 (BB, TYPE, Bx, Camb., D, NY, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); BAHIA: Jacobina, date lacking, *Blanchet* 2652 (B, Bx, D, NY); Catingas, date lacking, *Blanchet* 2452 (D); Rio Preto, date lacking, *Pohl* 2189 (V); in campis ad Caiete, Nov., year lacking *Martius* s.n. (V); MINAS GERAES: data incomplete, *Claussen* s.n. (D); RIO DE JANEIRO: data incomplete, *Glaziou* 12939 (B, D); MATTO GROSSO: Santa Anna da Chapada, Oct. 13, 1902, *Malme* 2489 (D, S, US).

BOLIVIA: BENI: junction of rivers Beni and Madre de Dios, Aug., 1886, *Rusby* 2526 (B, BB, FM, MBG, NY, US); SANTA CRUZ: bosque del Rio Cuchi, Prov. Sara, alt. 500 m., Aug. 16, 1925, *Steinbach* 7782 (B, D, FM, MBG, U); Urubu, Prov. Cercado, alt. 450 m., Oct. 28, 1925, *Steinbach* 7295 (B, D, FM, MBG, NY, U).

PARAGUAY: in regione collium "Cerro de Tobaty," Sept., 1900, *Hassler* 6362 (B, BB); in regione lacus Ypacaray, Aug., 1913, *Hassler* 12229 (B, BB, D, US); in dumetis pr. Ita, Sept., 1885–95, *Hassler* 1038 (BB); in altiplanitie et declivibus "Serra de Amambay," Oct., 1907, *Rojas* 9698 (B); Villarica, Oct., 1929, *Jørgensen* 3444 (FM, MBG, NY, US); Concepcion de Paraguay, Sept., 1892, *Kuntze* s.n. (B, NY); Colonia Risso pr. Rio Apa, Oct. 4, 1893, *Malme* 1038 (B, S); zwischen Rio Apa und Rio Aquidaban, San Luis, March, year lacking, *Fiebrig* 5162 (B); bewaldetes Tal, Cordillera de Altos, Oct. 11, 1902, *Fiebrig* 2184 (B); dans les bois, Villa-Rica, Oct. 21, 1874, *Balansa* 1371 (BB, Bx, D); dans les haies, l'Assomption, June, 1874–Oct. 25, 1875, *Balansa* 1371a (B, BB, Bx); data incomplete, *Morong* 810 (BB, FM, MBG, NY, US).

ARGENTINA: JUJUY: San Lorenzo, Oct. 31–Nov. 3, 1873, *Lorentz & Hieronymus* 216 (B, NY, US); entre Ledesma y San Antonio, Oct. 30, 1873, *Lorentz & Hieronymus* 358 (B, D); SALTA: en bosque alto, Abra Grande, Dept. Oran, alt. 750 m., Nov. 10, 1927, *Venturi* 5518 (FM, MBG, US).

It appears probable that in Paraguay and northern Argentina hybridization may occur between this species and *F. glabrescens* Muell.-Arg., also a very frequent liana of forests and wooded areas. *Fiebrig* 5162 is indicative of this supposition, the anthers being about the size of those of the latter species,

and conspicuously smaller than those of the former. The number and shape of the squamellae and the obtuse tips of the calyx-lobes are also very suggestive of *F. glabrescens*. On the other hand, the texture and pubescence of the foliage, as well as the size, conform with those of *F. pubescens*. The anthers of the specimens collected by Lorentz and Hieronymus, as well as the tips of the calyx-lobes, are also similar to those of *F. glabrescens*, and the indument of the lower surface of the leaves, which allies them with *F. pubescens*, is unusually scant and somewhat more conspicuous in the axils of the midrib. A more significant difference is found in the follicles, fortunately present upon several of these specimens, which are somewhat stouter than those typical of *F. glabrescens*, but more slender than those of *F. pubescens* and with conspicuous articulations suggestive of the moniliform fruits of the former species. The suggestion presents itself that more intimate study, particularly in the field, may disclose that an intermediate species exists, probably evolved through hybridization.

24. *Forsteronia cordata* (Muell.-Arg.) Woodson, comb. nov.

Forsteronia pubescens A. DC. β . *cordata* Muell.-Arg. in
Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 104. 1860.

Stems relatively stout, minutely tomentulose when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, very shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic to oval, apex very shortly and abruptly acuminate to rounded, base rounded to obscurely cordate, 2.5–7.0 cm. long, 1.5–4.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above minutely and rather sparsely pilosulose-strigillose, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath densely tomentulose; petioles 0.2–0.4 cm. long, minutely tomentulose; inflorescence broadly subcorymbose-thyrsiform, terminal, infrequently lateral as well, about equaling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, yellowish (dark yellowish-red in desiccation) flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent to tomentulose, ultimate branches regularly and determinately composed, minutely puberulent; pedicels 0.2–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent; bracts lanceolate,

0.08–0.25 cm. long, only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.1–0.15 cm. long, scarious, minutely and rather irregularly puberulent, the squamellae about 3–4 times as many as the lobes, regularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla conspicuously puberulent-papillate without at the tips of the lobes, otherwise essentially glabrous to very minutely and indefinitely papillate, the tube 0.07–0.1 cm. long, about 0.05 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.13–0.17 cm. in diameter at the orifice, densely villosulose within, the lobes oblong-lingulate, 0.35–0.43 cm. long, essentially glabrous or very minutely and indefinitely papillate within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.3–0.32 cm. long, connate and agglutinated to the style, the anthers wholly exserted, 0.25–0.27 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, about 0.05 cm. long, minutely puberulent to puberulent-papillate, apocarpous; stigma 0.1–0.125 cm. long, the style 0.25–0.27 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively slender, rather obscurely articulated, more or less falcate, 18–25 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 1.3–1.5 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 2.0–2.5 cm. long.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: in collibus inter frutices margine locis arenosis pr. R. Jan., Nov., 1829, Lhotzky 29 (B, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); in der Restinga bei Copacabana, Nov., 1896, Ule 4288 (B); same locality, May, 1897, Ule 4434 (B); data incomplete, Glasziou 14064 (B, FM); Constantino 8675 (B, U, US); DATA INCOMPLETE: Riedel s.n. (B, BB, COTYPE); Regel (Camb.).

It appears reasonable to allow these plants specific rank, since they exhibit several important and conspicuous morphological differences distinguishing them from true *F. pubescens*. There is furthermore no evidence of any degree of intergradation between *F. cordata* and the former species.

**25. *Forsteronia mollis* Rusby, Mem. Torrey Bot. Club 4: 218.
1895.**

Stem relatively stout, puberulent when young to glabrate or glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong-elliptic to broadly oval, apex shortly and abruptly acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 7–12 cm. long, 4.0–7.5 cm. broad, membranaceous, glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.7–0.9 cm. long; inflores-

cence thyrsiform, terminal, about equalling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white or greenish flowers; primary peduncle puberulent to glabrate below, ultimate branches determinately composed, densely puberulent; pedicels 0.05–0.15 cm. long, minutely and densely puberulent; bracts lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.08–0.2 cm. long, only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes broadly ovate-suborbicular, broadly obtuse or rounded, 0.1–0.125 cm. long, scarious, minutely and densely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae 3–5 times as many as the lobes, regularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla essentially glabrous without, the tube 0.08–0.1 cm. long, about 0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes 0.32–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrate within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.15–0.22 cm. long, more or less connate and agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.25 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, oblong-ovoid, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.12–0.15 cm. long, the style 0.15–0.175 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

Var. *typica*.

Stem puberulent when young, eventually becoming glabrate; leaves rather sparsely puberulent above, minutely tomentulose beneath; all other essential characters as in the species.

BOLIVIA: LA PAZ: "Yungas," 1890, Bang 274 (B, BB, FM, MBG, NY, TYPE, US).

Var. *foliosa* (Rusby) Woodson, comb. nov.

Forsteronia foliosa Rusby, Descr. So. Am. Pl. 90. 1920.

Stem and leaves glabrous; all other essential characters as in the species.

BOLIVIA: LA PAZ: Polo-Polo bei Coroico, Nordyungas, alt. 1100 m., Oct.-Nov., 1912, Buchtien 3876 (B, NY, TYPE, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); same data, Buchtien 3877 (US).

This combination is made with some trepidation, for although the presence and lack of a vegetative indument is striking in these two varieties, the general aspect of the specimens is conspicuously similar. They certainly should not be

interpreted as species upon the slight basis of available specimens.

26. Forsteronia subcordata K. Sch. in herb.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis crassiusculis glabris vel juvenate minutissime papillatis maturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis oblongo-ellipticis apice acuminatis basi obscure cordatis 5.5–11.0 cm. longis 2.5–4.2 cm. latis tenuiter membranaceis glaberrimis nervo medio supra basi pauciglanduligero; petiolis 0.3–0.45 cm. longis; inflorescentiis thyrsiformibus terminalibus foliis conspicue brevioribus flores multas albas gerentibus; pedunculo puberulo-papillato; pedicellis 0.1–0.2 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis; bracteis ovatis 0.05–0.2 cm. longis scariaceis; calycis laciniis ovatis acutis acuminatis 0.1–0.17 cm. longis scariaceis extus minute puberulo-papillatis squamellis minutissimis plus minusve numerosis regulariter positis; corollae extus glabrae vel indistinctissime papillatae tubo 0.07–0.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.05–0.07 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.1–0.15 cm. diametro metientibus intus minute villosulo lobis 0.3–0.4 cm. longis patulis prope apicem minute puberulo-papillatis; filamentis staminum 0.15–0.17 cm. longis stylum agglutinatis antheris 0.18–0.2 cm. longis exsertis glabris; ovario ovoideo apocarpo ca. 0.04 cm. longo minute papillato; stigmate 0.11–0.15 cm. longo; stylo ca. 0.12–0.17 cm. longo; nectariis ovarium subaequantibus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or very minutely papillate when young, becoming conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex acuminate, base obscurely cordate, 5.5–11.0 cm. long, 2.5–4.2 cm. broad, delicately membranaceous, glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.3–0.45 cm. long; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, conspicuously shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; primary peduncle very minutely puberulent, ultimate branches determinately composed, puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.05–0.2 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes

ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.1–0.17 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae very minute, numerous, indefinitely and regularly distributed; corolla essentially glabrous or very indefinitely papillate without, the tube 0.07–0.1 cm. long, about 0.05–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-lingular, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, widely spreading, minutely puberulent-papillate toward the tip within; stamen filaments 0.15–0.17 cm. long, connate and agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.18–0.2 cm. long, exserted, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.04 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma 0.11–0.15 cm. long, the style 0.12–0.17 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

ECUADOR: MANABI: in sylvestrib. ad El Recreo, Febr. 13, 1897, Eggers 15618 (B, TYPE, FM, M, MBG, NY).

27. *Forsteronia leptocarpa* (Hook. & Arn.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 438. 1844.

Parsonia leptocarpa Hook. & Arn. in Hook. Jour Bot. 1: 287. 1834.

Forsteronia brasiliensis A. DC. loc. cit. 436. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 102. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Forsteronia brasiliensis A. DC. β . *bahiensis* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Thyrsanthus Brasiliensis (A. DC.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 103. 1878.

Laseguea leptocarpa (Hook. & Arn.) Miers, loc. cit. 254. 1878.

Thyrsanthus leptocarpus (Hook. & Arn.) Griseb. Gött. Abh. 24: 224. 1879.

Forsteronia leptocarpa (Hook. & Arn.) A. DC. var. *glaberrima* Niederl. Bol. Mens. Prodr. Argent. 3¹: 315. 1890, nom. nud.

Stems relatively stout, more or less puberulent or pilosulose when young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate,

oblong-elliptic to broadly oval, apex rather shortly and abruptly acuminate to obtuse, base obtuse to rounded, 2.0–10.5 cm. long, 1.3–5.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above glabrous, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.2–0.7 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrous; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous, congested, small, white flowers; primary peduncle more or less minutely puberulent to glabrate below, ultimate branches determinately composed, puberulent to puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.07–0.125 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.07–0.2 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.11–0.2 cm. long, scarious, puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae 3–5 times as many as the lobes, indefinitely and regularly distributed; corolla essentially glabrous without, the tube 0.1–0.17 cm. long, about 0.07–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes 0.25–0.32 cm. long, villosulose at the base within, otherwise essentially glabrous to indefinitely and minutely papillate, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.11–0.2 cm. long, connate and agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.17–0.25 cm. long, exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.05 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma 0.15–0.2 cm. long; style 0.08–0.15 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively slender, rather obscurely articulated, usually somewhat tortuous, 16–34 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.8–1.3 cm. long, the tawny coma 3.5–4.0 cm. long.

BRAZIL: PERNAMBUCO: Flussufer, Tapera, 1926, *Pickel* 1222 (B); data incomplete, *Gardner* 1069 (BM, Camb., FM, S, US, V); *Schornbaum* s.n. (Bx); BAHIA: Jacobina, date lacking, *Blanchet* 3229 (BB, D, DC); Vittoria, date lacking, *Sellow* 1542 (B); Sta. Anna, May, 1850, *Blanchet* 3431 (BB, DC); MINAS GERAES: data incomplete, *Glaziou* 14063 (D); RIO DE JANEIRO: Corvocado, date lacking, *Pohl* s.n. (Bx, V); Lagôa de Itapemerim, Dec. 9, 1915, *Frasão* 7147 (B, S, U, US); ad urbem in silvis inter Gavea et Vista Chineza, Jan. 15, 1929, *Ducke* 21810 (B, U); in der Restinga de Gavea, Sept., 1899, *Ule* 4845 (B); bei Porto das Caixas, Dec., 1897, *Ule* 4578 (B); Ypanema, in silva sat aperta, Oct. 10, 1904, *Dusen* 5097 (D, S, US); Copacabana, Jan. 25, 1887, *Schenck* 2269 (B); Morro do Quitambo, Jan. 4, 1887, *Schenck* 1875 (B); data incomplete: *Guillemin* 168 (DC); *Gaudichaud* 534 (DC); *Lhotsky* 74 (B); *Andersson* s.n. (S); *Glaziou* 2507 (Bx);

Glaziou 4206 (B); SÃO PAULO: Barra do Juquia, Oct. 14, 1894, *Hoehne* 11148 (B); Santos, Jan. 15, 1875, *Mosen* 3434 (C, S); PARANA: Rio Cubatão, in silva fiuminal, Dec. 28, 1911, *Dusen* 13652 (S); Jacarehy, in silva primaeva reg. lit., March 22, 1914, *Dusen* 14632 (FM, MBG, NY, S); SANTA CATHARINA: Gebüsch bei Tubarão, Dec., 1889, *Ule* 1543 (B); data incomplete, *Pabst* 557 (B); RIO GRANDE DO SUL: Porto Alegre, Dec., 1898, *Reineck & Czermak* 467 (B); data incomplete, *Tweedie* s.n. (K, TYPE, MBG, photograph); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Riedel* s.n. (B, BB, D, FM, M, NY, U); *Vidensis* s.n. (Bx); *Glaziou* 2507 (C); *Sellow* 388 (B, Bx).

Also reported by Mueller from the State of Espírito Santo. *F. leptocarpa* is one of the most characteristic and uniform species of the genus *Forsteronia*, particularly in view of its wide distribution.

28. *Forsteronia australis* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 103. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 246. 1878.

Thyrsanthus crebriflorus Miers, loc. cit. 105. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or minutely and indefinitely papillate when very young, becoming conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, elliptic, apex rather abruptly acuminate, base obtuse, 3.5–10.0 cm. long, 2.0–5.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, either surface glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.25–0.7 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, nearly equalling or slightly surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle more or less densely puberulent, ultimate branches determinately composed, puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.05–0.1 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate to linear, 0.07–0.2 cm. long, scarious or only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate-deltoid, obtuse or rounded, 0.08–0.12 cm. long, scarious, densely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae 3–5 times as many as the lobes; corolla glabrous without, the tube 0.07–0.1 cm. long, about 0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.12–0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villosulose within at the throat, the lobes oblong-elliptic, 0.3–0.35 cm. long, rather irregularly puberulent within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.18–0.2 cm. long, connate and agglutinated to the style, the anthers wholly exserted, 0.22–0.25 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.04 cm. long, puberulent-papil-

late; stigma 0.15–0.17 cm. long; style 0.1–0.2 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: BAHIA: S. Thomé, 1857, *Blanchet* 3757 (Bx, DC); Igreja Velha, 1841, *Blanchet* 3431 (B, DC, NY); MINAS GERAES: banks of the Rio Parahyba, 1842, *Gardner* 5013 (B, BM, Camb., NY, US); GOYAZ: Ponte Alta, au Chapadão do Gama, date lacking, *Glaziou* 21724 (B, S); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Sellow* 460 (S).

Differing from the closely related *F. leptocarpa* not only in the key characters but in the larger inflorescence and absolutely glabrous leaves.

29. Forsteronia obtusiloba Muell.-Arg. *Linnaea* 30: 413. 1860; Miers, *Apoc. So. Am.* 246. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, ovate- to oblong-elliptic, apex acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 4.5–8.0 cm. long, 2–4 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above; petioles 0.4–0.6 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence rather laxly thyrsiform, terminal, about equalling the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle glabrate or very indefinitely papillate, ultimate branches determinate, puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.1–0.15 cm. long, very minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.07–0.12 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate-deltoid, broadly obtuse or rounded, 0.08–0.1 cm. long, scarious, minutely papillate or puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae 3–5 times as many as the lobes; corolla essentially glabrous without, the tube 0.07–0.09 cm. long, about 0.05 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-elliptic, 0.3–0.35 cm. long, densely puberulent-papillate within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.18–0.22 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.2 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, densely papillate; stigma 0.18 cm. long; style 0.1 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

VENEZUELA: DISTRITO FEDERAL [!]: "prov. de Caracas, Curueuti," alt. 2000 pp., Febr., 1846, *Funck & Schlim* 310 (BB, DC, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

30. Forsteronia glabrescens Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 102. 1860.

Thyrsanthus glabrescens (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, Apoc. &c. Am. 102. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, elliptic, apex shortly acuminate to subobtuse, base obtuse to acute, frequently more or less cuneate, 3.0–6.5 cm. long, 1.2–2.7 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to subcoriaceous, glabrous; petioles 0.2–0.6 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence amply thyrsiform, terminal, about equalling or somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent, ultimate branches puberulent-papillate, determinately composed; pedicels 0.05–0.1 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.05–0.25 cm. long, scarious or only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.1–0.12 cm. long, scarious, very minutely papillate to essentially glabrous without, the squamellae 3–5 times as many as the lobes, indefinitely and regularly distributed; corolla glabrous without, the tube 0.08–0.1 cm. long, about 0.05–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely villosulose within, the lobes 0.25–0.34 cm. long, pilosulose within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.13–0.2 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.15–0.2 cm. long, glabrous, wholly exserted; stigma 0.11–0.14 cm. long; style 0.08–0.11 cm. long; ovary ovoid, minutely papillate, apocarpous, about 0.04 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively slender, rather distantly moniliform, subparallel or more or less tortuous, 15–33 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.65–0.75 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 2.7–3.2 cm. long.

BRAZIL: SÃO PAULO: Batataes, March, 1849, Regnell III 882 (S); PARANA: Fortaleza, in silvula, Febr. 26, 1910, Dusen, 9487 (D, FM, MBG, S, US); RIO GRANDE DO SUL: Uferwald des Rio Camaguam, 1887, Ihering 8 (B); in margine silvula, loco sat secco, Cachoeira, Febr. 20, 1893, Malme 602 (S); Ilha dos Marinheiros pr. Rio Grande, in arena plus minusve mobilis, Nov. 24, 1892, Malme 364 (S); in margine silvularum, loco sat secco, Porto Alegre, Nov. 3, 1892, Malme 248 (S); in Waldringen an der Avenida Ernesto, Porto Alegre, Jan., 1899, Reineck 467 (D); data incomplete, Ihering 300 (B); DATA INCOMPLETE: Sello 1473 (B).

BOLIVIA: TARIJA: Bermejo, alt. 1400 m., Nov. 30, 1903, *Fiebrig 2310* (B, D, M, S, U, US).

PARAGUAY: common in woods and hedges, Villarica, Nov. 9, 1928, *Jørgensen 3445* (FM, MBG, NY, US); Cordillere de Peribebuy au dessus de Mbatobi, Nov. 1, 1883, *Balansa 4606* (BB, D); dans les forêts, Paraguari, Oct. 1876–July, 1877, *Balansa 1869* (B, BB, Bx, D, S); bewaldeten Tal, Cordillera de Altos, Oct. 11, 1902, *Fiebrig 218* (B, D, FM, M); zwischen Rio Apa und Rio Aquidaban, San Luis, Oct. 31, 1908, *Fiebrig 4157* (B, D, M); in silva pr. Cerro Leon, June, 1895, *Hassler 417* (BB); in dumetis pr. Campo Duarte, Oct., 1885, *Hassler 1350* (BB); San Bernardino, June, year lacking, *Hassler 3032* (BB); ad marg. silvae, Cordillera de Altos, Oct., year lacking, *Hassler 3345* (B, BB); in regione fluminis Corrientes, Sept., year lacking, *Hassler 4528* (B, BB); in altiplanitie et declivis "Sierra de Maracayu," Oct., year lacking, *Hassler 5136* (BB); in altiplanitie "Sierra de Amambay," Sept., 1912, *Hassler 11962* (B, D, FM); in regione lacus Ypacaray, Oct., 1913, *Hassler 12326* (B, D, MBG, US).

ARGENTINA: FORMOSA: Guayeulee, Febr., 1918, *Jørgensen 3573* (BA, MBG); exact locality lacking, Nov., 1891, *Niederlein 67b* (B); CHACO: Mocovi, Nov. 13, 1903, *Venturi 46* (BA, D, MBG, US); Las Palmas, Oct., 1917, *Jørgensen 1956* (BA, MBG, US); Rio de Oro, Dec. 7, 1892, *Niederlein 72* (B); MISIONES: Santa Ana, Sept. 20, 1912, *Rodriguez 3588* (BA, MBG); San Ignacio, Sept. 7, 1919, *Munies 5586* (BA, MBG); Posadas, Bonpland, in silva ad occid. versus, Jan. 23, 1908, *Ekman 1586* (NY, S); same locality, in fruticeto ad praed. "La Granja," Nov. 12, 1907, *Ekman 1585* (S); CORRIENTES: Wald bei Riachuelo, Jan. 19, 1883, *Niederlein 83* (B).

URUGUAY: ARTIGAS: Montes del Cuareim, May, 1901, *Arechavaleta 18* (B).

31. *Forsteronia tarapotensis* K. Sch. in Engl. Bot. Jahrb. 40: 411. 1908, nom. nud.

Frutices volubiles; ramulis crassiusculis glabris maturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis lanceolatis oblongo-ellipticisve apice acuminatis basi obtusis 4.5–10.6 cm. longis 1.3–3.0 cm. latis membranaceis glaberrimis supra nervo medio pauciglanduligero; petiolis 0.3–0.5 cm. longis; inflorescentiis dense subspicato-thyrsiformibus terminalibus foliis conspicue brevioribus; pedunculo omnino puberulo; pedicellis 0.04–0.05 cm. longis minute puberulis; bracteis ovatis vel ovato-lanceolatis 0.1–0.2 cm. longis scariaceis vel paululo foliaceis; calycis laciniis ovatis acutis acuminatisve 0.18–0.2 cm. longis scariaceis extus dense minuteque puberulis squamellis minutis multis plus minusve regulariter positis; corollae tubo ca. 0.15 cm. longo basi ca. 0.08–0.1 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.175–0.2 cm. diametro metientibus extus minute puberulo-papillatis intus villosulis lobis oblongo-ovatis 0.35–

0.55 cm. longis patulis extus omnino denseque puberulis intus villosulis; filamentis staminum 0.25–0.3 cm. longis stylum agglutinatis antheris 0.2–0.25 cm. longis glabris omnino exsertis; ovario ovoideo apocarpo ca. 0.07 cm. longo puberulo-papillato; stigmate ca. 0.18–0.2 cm. longo; stylo ca. 0.075 cm. longo; nectariis ovario conspicue brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, lanceolate to oblong-elliptic, apex acuminate, base obtuse, 4.5–10.6 cm. long, 1.3–3.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, above inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.5 cm. long; inflorescence densely thyrsiform-subspiciform, terminal, conspicuously shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; peduncle rather densely puberulent, ultimate branches rather indefinitely congested, minutely puberulent; pedicels 0.04–0.05 cm. long, minutely puberulent; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acute to acuminate, 0.18–0.2 cm. long, scarious or only slightly foliaceous, the squamellae minute, numerous, regularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla-tube about 0.15 cm. long, about 0.08–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, without minutely puberulent-papillate, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-ovate, 0.35–0.55 cm. long, densely puberulent without, villosulose within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.25–0.3 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.2–0.25 cm. long, glabrous, wholly exserted; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.07 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; stigma about 0.18–0.2 cm. long; style about 0.075 cm. long; nectaries much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: im Buschwald, Tarapoto, Nov., 1902, *Ule* 6561 (B, TYPE, D, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); prope Tarapoto, 1855–6, *Spruce* 4908 (Bx, Camb.); forest, Yurimaguas, Oct. 22, 1929, *Williams* 3891 (FM); Tarapoto, Dec. 5, 1929, *Williams* 5611 (FM, MBG).

Well distinguished from its immediate relatives by the small foliage and puberulent corollas. *Spruce* 4908 was referred to *F. Pavonii* A. DC. (= *Apocynum cannabinum* L. var. *glaberrimum* A. DC.) by Miers (Apoc. So. Am. 243. 1878).

32. **Forsteronia myriantha** Donn. Sm. Bot. Gaz. 27: 435.
1899.

Stems relatively stout, minutely puberulent to papillate when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, elliptic to oval, apex acute to acuminate, occasionally obtuse, base obtuse to broadly acute, 4.5–10.0 cm. long, 2.0–4.5 cm. broad, membranaceous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib above, beneath glabrous, or infrequently rather sparsely and irregularly pilosulose to glabrate; petioles 0.2–0.45 cm. long; inflorescence rather densely and broadly thyrsiform, terminal, conspicuously surpassed by the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate, rarely densely and conspicuously puberulent, ultimate branches determinate, puberulent-papillate to densely puberulent; pedicels 0.1–0.21 cm. long, puberulent to puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate-trigonal, acuminate, 0.1–0.3 cm. long, scariosus; calyx-lobes ovate, broadly acute to obtuse, 0.1–0.12 cm. long, scariosus, puberulent-papillate or rarely tomentulose without, the squamellae minute, many, indefinitely distributed and apparently adnate to the base of the lobes; corolla glabrous to very minutely papillate without, the tube 0.07–0.09 cm. long, about 0.05–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.17 cm. in diameter at the orifice, villosulose within, the lobes 0.25–0.3 cm. long, minutely pilosulose within, widely spreading; stamen filaments 0.12–0.18 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.18–0.23 cm. long, widely exserted, glabrous; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, minutely puberulent-papillate, about 0.03 cm. long; stigma 0.08–0.13 cm. long; style 0.08–0.12 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

GUATEMALA: SANTA ROSA: Naranjo, alt. 1100 m., May, 1893, Heyde & Lux 4533 (B, BB, FM, MBG, NY, US); ZACATEPEQUEZ: Embaulada, alt. 1800 m., Dec., 1889, Heyde & Lux 4534 (B, BB, M, MBG, US); PETEN: La Libertad, April 6, 1933, Lundell 2540 (FM).

COSTA RICA: ALAJUELA: collines de Santiago, près S. Ramon, alt. 1100–1200 m., April 25, 1901, Brenes 14272 (B, FM, US); CARTAGO: bords du rio de Las Vueltas, Tucurrique, alt. 635 m., May, 1899, Tondus 13355 (B, D, FM, M, US); SAN JOSE [†]: Rio Hondo, May 8, 1903, Pittier 16622 (B, US).

PANAMA: CANAL ZONE: Gatun Sta., Panama R. R., Febr. 11, 1860, Hayes s.n. (G, MBG, NY).

Heyde & Lux 4533 is conspicuous because of the densely puberulent inflorescence. The inflorescence of the species as a whole is densely puberulent-papillate, however, and since but a single specimen exists of the more conspicuously pubescent type, no taxonomic segregation has been attempted, other characters being quite in harmony with those other recorded specimens from Guatemala, Costa Rica, and Panama.

33. *Forsteronia galbina* Woodson, spec. nov.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis crassiusculis glabris vel juvenatae minutissime papillatis maturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis petiolatis ovalibus vel obovato-ellipticis apice obtusis vel brevissime acuminatis basi obtusis 4.5–8.0 cm. longis 2.7–4.0 cm. latis membranaceis supra glabris nervo medio basi inconspicue glanduligero subtus in axillis nervi medii minute barbellatis caeterumque glabris; petiolis 0.3–0.8 cm. longis; inflorescentiis latissime thyrsiformibus paene subcorymbosis terminalibus folia subaequantibus flores multas minutis galbinas gerentibus; pedunculo ramulisque puberulo-papillatis; pedicellis 0.12–0.15 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis; bracteis lanceolatis acuminatis 0.05–0.1 cm. longis scariaceis; calycis laciiniis ovatis acutis acuminatisve 0.1–0.125 cm. longis extus dense puberulo-papillatis squamellis minutis numerosis basi plus minusve connatis; corollae tubo 0.07–0.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.06–0.07 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.15–0.175 cm. diametro metientibus extus minutissime papillato intus laxe villosulo lobis 0.25 cm. longis patulis extus minute puberulis puberulo-papillatisve intus glabriusculis; filamentis staminum ca. 0.09 cm. longis stylum agglutinatis antheris 0.19–0.21 cm. longis glabris omnino exsertis; ovario ovoideo apocarpo ca. 0.05 cm. longo puberulo-papillato; stigmate ca. 0.11 cm. longo; stylo ca. 0.09 cm. longo; nectariis ovarium paene aequantibus; folliculis desiderantibus.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or minutely papillate when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oval to

obovate-elliptic, apex obtuse to very shortly acuminate, base obtuse, 4.5–8.0 cm. long, 2.7–4.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, above glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath minutely barbellate in the axils of the midrib, otherwise glabrous; petioles 0.3–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence very broadly thyrsiform, almost subcorymbose, terminal, somewhat shorter than or about equaling the subtending leaves, bearing many small, yellowish-green flowers; peduncle puberulent-papillate, ultimate branches determinate, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.12–0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts lanceolate, acuminate, 0.05–0.1 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.1–0.125 cm. long, scarious, densely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae minute, numerous, in groups more or less conate at the base; corolla-tube 0.07–0.1 cm. long, about 0.06–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.175 cm. in diameter at the orifice, very minutely papillate without, laxly villosulose within, the lobes about 0.25 cm. long, widely spreading, minutely puberulent-papillate or puberulent without, essentially glabrous within; stamen filaments about 0.09 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.19–0.21 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.05 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; stigma about 0.11 cm. long; style about 0.09 cm. long; nectaries almost equaling the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: Flutfreier Hochwald, Mündung d. Santiago, alt. 160 m., Sept. 24, 1924, Tessmann 3967 (B, TYPE, D, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

This species is perhaps too closely related to the foregoing, of which it might be considered a variety. The geographical isolation, together with the rather slight morphological distinctions, however, has prompted its interpretation as a specific entity. Fruit of both *F. myriantha* and *F. galbina* is awaited with interest.

34. *Forsteronia thyrsoides* (Vell.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6: 105. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 247. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, more or less densely pilose or puber-

ulent when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong-elliptic to broadly oval, apex acuminate to acute or obtuse, base broadly obtuse to rounded, 4–12 cm. long, 1.5–5.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above minutely pilose to glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath more or less densely puberulent generally, or barbellate in the axils of the midrib and otherwise glabrous; petioles 0.3–0.9 cm. long, indument as upon the stem; inflorescence rather narrowly and densely thyrsiform, terminal, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, greenish-yellow flowers; primary peduncle puberulent, ultimate branches determinate, puberulent to puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.05–0.1 cm. long, puberulent to puberulent-papillate; bracts lanceolate to linear-lanceolate, 0.4–1.0 cm. long, conspicuously foliaceous; calyx-lobes lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, long-acuminate, 0.1–0.3 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate without, conspicuously foliaceous, the alternate squamellae solitary or infrequently paired; corolla-tube 0.13–0.2 cm. long, about 0.07–0.125 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, essentially glabrous without, villosulose within, the lobes oblong to oblong-ovate, 0.25–0.38 cm. long, widely spreading, papillate without, minutely villosulose at the base within; stamen filaments 0.18–0.3 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.2–0.28 cm. long, glabrous, wholly exserted; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.05 cm. long, papillate; stigma 0.11–0.15 cm. long; style 0.1–0.25 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary.

Var. *typica*.

Echites thyrsoidea Vell. Fl. Flum. 111. 1830; Icones 3: pl. 37. 1827, except the fruit.

Forsteronia multinervia A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 437. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 104. 1860.

Forsteronia multinervia A. DC. & *ovalifolia* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 105. 1860.

Thyrsanthus multinervius (A. DC.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 103. 1878.

Stems conspicuously pubescent when young, eventually becoming glabrate; leaves rather inconspicuously and irregularly pubescent to glabrate above, beneath more or less puberulent generally; follicles relatively stout, continuous or essentially so, sharply divaricate, 13–25 cm. long, glabrous or essentially so; seeds 1.0–1.6 cm. long, the tawny coma 3.2–4.7 cm. long; other characters as in the species.

BRAZIL: MINAS GERAES: Lagôa Santa, date lacking, *Warming s.n.* (C, NY); RIO DE JANEIRO: in fruticetis, collibus, pr. civ. R. Jan., Febr., 1829, *Lhotsky* 55 (B); ad urbem, in silvis inter Gavea et Vista Chineza, Jan. 15, 1929, *Ducke* 21810 (US); locality lacking, 1865, *Allemão s.n.* (DC); SÃO PAULO: ad ripas Rio Pardo, Barretos, Nov., 1917, *Frazão* 8674 (B, U); Ilha da Quaeimada Grande, Nov. 6, 1920, *Gehrt* 4555 (B); data incomplete, Dec. 5, 1875, *Mosen* 4271 (S); RIO GRANDE DO SUL: Poteiro dos Duridos, Município Rio Pardo, Nov., 1928, *Jürgens* 29 (B); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Riedel s.n.* (B, BB, G, NY, U); *Glasius* 17138 (B, Bx, C); *Luechnaia s.n.* (C); *Sellow* 635 (B).

PARAGUAY: dans les bois, Paraguari, Oct., 1874, *Balansa* 1370b (D, DC); Grande Pieada de Caaguazu, April, 1876, *Balansa* 1370a (BB); in regione fluminis Alto Parana, 1909–10, *Fiebrig* 6267 (B); in silva pr. Cordillera de Altos, Dec., 1885, *Hassler* 1577 (BB); same locality, Nov., year lacking, *Hassler* 3494 (B).

ARGENTINA: MISIONES: Santa Ana, Sept. 19, 1912, *Rodriguez* 605 (BA, MBG); Picarda a San Pedro, Oct. 27, 1886, *Niederlein* 2219 (B); data incomplete, Oct. 8, 1896, *Bettfreund* 943 (B).

A very distinctive species because of the narrow inflorescence with conspicuous, foliaceous bracts. There appears to be little room for doubt that our specimens correspond to Vellozo's illustration with the exception of the three pairs of subparallel, moniliform follicles. Since the combination of such an inflorescence and foliage with such follicles, which closely resemble those of *F. pubescens* or *F. glabrescens*, is unknown in the flora as represented in our herbaria, the assumption appears to be justified that the illustration is an accidental composite.

Var. *glabriuscula* (A. DC.) Woodson, comb. nov.

Forsteronia mutinervia A. DC. β *glabriuscula* A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 437. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 105. 1860.

Forsteronia obscura Rusby, Mem. Torrey Bot. Club 4: 219. 1895.

Stems minutely and inconspicuously puberulent when very young, soon becoming glabrate; leaves glabrous above, beneath rather inconspicuously barbellate in the axils of the midrib; follicles unknown; other characters as in the species.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: inter Cabo Frio et Campos, 1829, *Vidensis* s.n. (Bx); data incomplete, *Glaziou* 4092 (B); SANTA CATARINA: an der Garciastrasse bei Blumenau, Nov., 1888, *Ule* 1161 (B).

BOLIVIA: "Songo," Nov., 1890, *Bang* 855 (B, BB, D, FM, M, MBG, NY, US).

It appears possible that this entity may represent an artificial collection of spontaneous variations assuming a like aspect independently. Although such a view may be supported by the rather incongruent distribution of the few specimens cited in the foregoing paragraphs, the plants themselves are remarkably similar, and conspicuous intergradation to the typical variety is lacking as yet.

35. *Forsteronia Velloziana* (A. DC.) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 622. 1934.

Echites bracteata Vell. Fl. Flum. 112. 1830; Icones 3: pl. 41. 1827, not HBK.

Echites Velloziana A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 474. 1844.

Forsteronia multinervia A. DC. γ *microphylla* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 105. 1860.

Forsteronia ? bracteata (Vell.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 106. 1860.

Thyrsanthus bracteatus (Vell.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 102. 1878.

Forsteronia microphylla (Muell.-Arg.) Handel-Mzt. Denkschr. K.K. Akad. Wiss. Wien 79: 388. 1931 (reprint, 12. 1910).

Stems relatively stout, conspicuously ferruginous-hirsutulose when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, very shortly petiolate, nearly sessile, oblong-elliptic to broadly oval, apex shortly and abruptly acuminate to obtuse, base broadly obtuse or rounded, occasionally almost subcordate, 2.5-7.0 cm. long, 1-4 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above rather sparsely and minutely hirtellous to glabrate, incon-

spicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath finely and generally puberulent; petioles 0.15–0.35 cm. long, indument as upon the stem; inflorescence densely subcorymbose-thyrsiform, terminal, conspicuously shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing few to numerous small, white or greenish flowers; peduncle hirtellous throughout; pedicels 0.08–0.1 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; bracts lanceolate to linear-lanceolate, somewhat foliaceous, 0.1–0.8 cm. long; calyx-lobes lanceolate, acuminate, 0.25–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent without, the alternate squamellae solitary or infrequently paired; corolla-tube 0.1–0.12 cm. long, minutely papillate or essentially glabrous without, puberulent within, about 0.1–0.13 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.23 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes oblong-ovate, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, only slightly spreading, puberulent-papillate without, papillate within; stamen filaments 0.1–0.15 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.23–0.29 cm. long, glabrous, wholly exserted; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.45 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; stigma 0.12–0.17 cm. long; style about 0.1 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively short and stout, 5–10 cm. long, glabrous, or sparsely and minutely hirtellous when immature, divaricate; seeds 0.6–0.8 cm. long, the tawny coma 2.3–2.6 cm. long.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: data incomplete, *Glasior* 7757 (B); MINAS GERAES: Caete, Nov., 1915, *Hochne* 6623 (B); S. de Antonio Pereira, Oct. 27, 1892, *Schwacke* 8754 (B); in virgultia, Ouro Preto, Oct. 20, 1895, *Schwacke* 11854 (B); data incomplete: *Widgren* 52 (Bx, S); *Widgren* 51 (B, S); *Regnell* III 877 (B, FM, S, US); SÃO PAULO: Botucatu, Nov., 1896, *Novaes* 384 (US); Rio Pequeno, Butantan, Oct. 28, 1918, *Hochne* 2549 (B); Morro-Pellado, Ityrapina, Jan., 1901, *Edwall* 11147 (B); PARANA: ad marg. silvulae, Jaguariahyva, Nov. 5, 1910, *Dusen* 10366 (D, FM, MBG, NY, US); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Sellow* 36 (B).

There can be no question that this entity is entitled to full specific rank. Its characteristic inflorescence, virtually erect corolla-lobes, vegetative indument, and short follicles are quite uniform throughout the specimens examined.

36. *Forsteronia chiriquensis* Woodson, spec. nov.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis sat crassiusculis juventate laxe ferrugineo-hirtellis maturitate glabratis conspicue lenticel-

latis; foliis oblongo- vel obovato-ellipticis apice abrupte breviterque subcaudato-acuminatis basi late obtusis 7-10 cm. longis 3.2-3.8 cm. latis membranaceis supra glabris glabratissive nervo medio basi pauciglanduligero subtus in axillis nervi medii inconspicue barbellatis; petiolis 0.3-0.5 cm. longis ut in ramulis vestitis; inflorescentiis subspiciformi-thyrsiformibus terminalibus folia subaequantibus flores multas viridi-albidas (?) gerentibus; pedunculo hirtello ramulis vix manifestis glomeratis; pedicellis vix manifestis subnullis; bracteis lanceolatis vel ovato-lanceolatis 0.1-0.45 cm. longis subfoliaceis; calycis laciiniis ovato-lanceolatis acuminatis 0.25-0.3 cm. longis minute irregulariterque puberulo-papillatis squamellis alternatis 1-2; corollae tubo 0.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.05 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.175 cm. diametro metientibus extus glabriuscculo intus villosulo lobis oblongis 0.28-0.3 cm. longis patulis extus minute papillatis intus minute puberulo-papillatis; filamentis staminum 0.17-0.2 cm. longis stylum agglutinatis antheris ca. 0.25 cm. longis omnino exsertis glabris; ovario apocarpo ovoideo ca. 0.06 cm. longo minute hirtello; stigmate 0.15 cm. longo; stylo 0.18 cm. longo; nectariis ovario brevioribus; foliiculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, rather laxly ferruginous-hirtellous when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong- to obovate-elliptic, apex shortly and abruptly subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse, 7-10 cm. long, 3.2-3.8 cm. broad, membranaceous, above glabrous or glabrate, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath inconspicuously barbellate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3-0.5 cm. long, indument as upon the stem; inflorescence subspiciform-thyrsiform, terminal, about equalling the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, greenish-white (?), subsessile flowers; peduncle hirtellous, the ultimate branches extremely reduced and indefinitely manifest; pedicels scarcely manifest; bracts lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.1-0.45 cm. long, subfoliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.25-0.3 cm. long, minutely and irregularly puberulent-papillate without, the alter-

nate squamellae solitary or paired; corolla-tube about 0.1 cm. long, about 0.05 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.175 cm. in diameter at the orifice, essentially glabrous without, villosulose within, the lobes oblong, 0.28–0.3 cm. long, widely spreading, minutely papillate without, minutely puberulent-papillate within; stamen filaments 0.17–0.2 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers about 0.25 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.06 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; stigma 0.15 cm. long; style 0.18 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

PANAMA: CHIRQUI: data incomplete, May, 1858, *Wagner s.n.* (M, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

This species suggests *F. thyrsoidea* of southeastern South America, but differs notably in the spiciform construction of the inflorescence. Additional material is greatly to be desired.

37. *Forsteronia Pycnothrysus* K. Sch. in herb.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis sat crassis juventate dense laxeque ferrugineo-hirtellis maturitate glabratis conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis oblongo-ovalibus apice acutis obtusisve basi late obtusis rotundatisve 4.0–4.5 cm. longis 1.8–2.2 cm. latis membranaceis supra sparse minuteque hirtellis nervo medio basi inconspicue glanduligero subtus dense puberulis; petiolis 0.35–0.4 cm. longis ut in ramulo vestitis; inflorescentiis subspiciformi-thrysiformibus terminalibus folia conspicue superantibus flores multas parvas viridi-albidas (?) gerentibus; pedunculo minute ferrugineo-hirtello ramulis glomeratis vix manifestis; pedicellis 0.03–0.05 cm. longis minute puberulis; bracteis ovatis 0.1–0.2 cm. longis scariaceis; calycis lacinias late ovatis obtusis rotundatisve 0.13–0.15 cm. longis scariaceis extus dense minuteque puberulis squamellis alternatis solitariis; corollae tubo 0.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.07 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.15 cm. diametro metientibus extus glabriuscule vel indistincte papillato intus villosulo lobis oblongis 0.25 cm. longis patulis extus puberulo-papillatis intus dense pilosulis; filamentis staminum 0.18 cm.

longis antheris ca. 0.2 cm. longis omnino exsertis glabris; ovario apocarpo ovoideo ca. 0.035 cm. longo minute hirtello; stigmate 0.14–0.15 cm. longo; stylo 0.1 cm. longo; nectariis ovario brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, densely and laxly ferruginous-hirtellous when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong-oval, apex acute to obtuse, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 4.0–4.5 cm. long, 1.8–2.2 cm. broad, membranaceous, above sparsely and minutely hirtellous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath densely puberulent; petioles 0.35–0.4 cm. long, indument as upon the stem; inflorescence subspiciform-thyrsiform, terminal, conspicuously surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, greenish-white (?) flowers; primary peduncle minutely ferruginous-hirtellous, the ultimate branches glomerate, scarcely manifest; pedicels 0.03–0.05 cm. long, minutely puberulent; bracts ovate, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes broadly ovate, obtuse to rounded, 0.13–0.15 cm. long, densely and minutely puberulent without, the alternate squamellae solitary; corolla-tube 0.1 cm. long, about 0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely and indistinctly papillate or essentially glabrous without, villosulose within, the lobes oblong, 0.25 cm. long, widely spreading, puberulent-papillate without, densely pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.18 cm. long, the anthers about 0.2 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.035 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; stigma 0.14–0.15 cm. long; style 0.1 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

COLOMBIA OR ECUADOR: data incomplete, Lehmann 7885 (B, TYPE, FM, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

Closely related to the preceding, from which it may be distinguished by its smaller foliage, smaller, ovate calyx-lobes, and inconspicuous, scarious bracts. It is guessed that Ecuador may be the true provenience of this species, as the apocynaceous flora of upper Panama and Ecuador have shown several

notable affinities. Additional specimens and reliable data are greatly to be desired for this species.

38. *Forsteronia adenobasis* Muell.-Arg. *Linnaea* 30: 412.
1860.

Thyrsanthus adenobasis (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, *Apoc. So. Am.* 96. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, minutely ferruginous-tomentulose when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly oval, apex very abruptly and shortly acuminate to obtuse, base obscurely and broadly cordate, 5.0–10.5 cm. long, 2.8–7.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above glabrous or minutely and very inconspicuously pubescent along the veins, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath minutely and densely tomentulose; petioles 0.8–1.0 cm. long; inflorescence rather narrowly pyramidal-thrysiform, terminal, about equaling to conspicuously surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely ferruginous-tomentulose, ultimate branches determinate, minutely tomentulose; pedicels 0.13–0.2 cm. long, minutely tomentulose; bracts ovate, 0.1–0.25 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate without, the alternate squamellae very minute, solitary; corolla-tube 0.1 cm. long, about 0.07–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, without minutely and irregularly puberulent-papillate, essentially glabrous toward the base, within minutely villosulose, the lobes ovate-oblong, 0.25–0.3 cm. long, somewhat spreading, densely puberulent-papillate without, densely pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.12–0.15 cm. long, agglutinated to the style above, the anthers 0.17–0.19 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.03 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; stigma 0.15–0.17 cm. long; style 0.05–0.08 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary, minutely pilosulose at the tips; follicles unknown.

BRITISH GUIANA: ad ripas fl. Pomeroon, Sept., 1843, Schomburgk 1458 (B, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); in mixed forest, Moraballi Creek,

near Bartica, alt. near sea-level, Oct. 10, 1929, Sandwith 416 (K, NY, S, U, US); "Roraima," data incomplete, 1842-3, Schomburgk 707 (B, BB, D, COTYPES).

39. *Forsteronia umbellata* (Aubl.) Woodson, comb. nov.

Apocynum umbellatum Aubl. Hist. Pl. Gui. Fr. 1: 275; 3: pl. 108. 1775.

Thenardia umbellata (Aubl.) Spreng. Syst. 1: 636. 1825.

Thenardia (?) *corymbosa* Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 246. 1841.

Forsteronia Schomburgkii A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 438. 1860, not Muell.-Arg.

Forsteronia Schomburgkii A. DC. β *umbellata* (Aubl.) A. DC. loc. cit. 1860.

Forsteronia macrophylla Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 411. 1860.

Thyrsanthus macrophyllus (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 96. 1878.

Thyrsanthus Aubletianus Miers, loc. cit. 98. 1878.

Thyrsanthus corymbiferus Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, minutely and inconspicuously puberulent when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly oval to oblong-oval, apex very abruptly and shortly acuminate-subcuspidate to obtuse, base rounded, frequently obscurely cordate, 7.8-15.0 cm. long, 4.5-9.2 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above glabrous, or minutely and indefinitely puberulent along the veins, glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath very minutely and generally puberulent or tomentulose; petioles 0.6-1.3 cm. long; inflorescence broadly subcorymbose-thrysiform, terminal, shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle puberulent-papillate, ultimate branches determinate, puberulent-papillate throughout; pedicels 0.2-0.3 cm. long, minutely puberulent; bracts ovate, 0.1-0.25 cm. long, scariosus or only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate, acuminate, scariosus or only slightly foliaceous, densely and minutely puberulent without, 0.15-0.17 cm. long, the alternate squamellae solitary, very minute; corolla-tube 0.125-0.15 cm. long, about 0.07-0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15-0.2 cm. in diameter at the ori-

fice, irregularly and minutely puberulent-papillate without, villosulose within, the lobes broadly oblong, somewhat spreading, 0.3–0.35 cm. long, densely and minutely puberulent-papillate without, within densely and minutely pilosulose; stamen filaments 0.15–0.25 cm. long, the anthers 0.25 cm. long, barbellate at the tips, wholly exserted; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.07 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; stigma 0.18–0.2 cm. long; style 0.07–0.15 cm. long; nectaries nearly as long as the ovary, minutely barbellate; follicles unknown.

FRENCH GUIANA: Cayenne, date lacking, collector unknown (DC, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

BRAZIL: PARA: silva paludosa, Belem do Para, Oct. 31, 1926, Ducke 21598 (B, U, US); silva non inundata, Bragança, Jan. 14, 1923, Ducke 17482 (B).

The specimens cited above agree remarkably well with Aublet's illustration, particularly that from French Guiana, the type specimen of *F. macrophylla* Muell.-Arg.

40. *Forsteronia Sandwithiana* Woodson, spec. nov.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis sat crassiusculis, juventate minute inconspicue ferrugineo-tomentulosis mox glabratissimaturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis oblongo-ellipticis vel ovalibus apice abrupte brevisimeque acuminatis basi obscure cordatis 4.5–10.0 cm. longis 1.6–5.8 cm. latis firme membranaceis subcoriaceis supra glabris nervo medio basi pauciglanduligero subtus nervo medio venisque minutissime puberulo-papillatis caeterumque glabris; petiolis 0.4–0.9 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis; inflorescentiis dense subcorymboso-thyrsiformibus terminalibus foliis multo brevioribus flores multas parvas virides gerentibus; pedunculo minutissime puberulo-papillato; pedicellis 0.12–0.2 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis; bracteis ovatis 0.1–0.15 cm. longis scariaceis; calycis laciniis lanceolatis acuminatis 0.3–0.35 cm. longis subfoliaceis extus minute puberulo-papillatis squamellis alternatis minutissimis solitariis; corollae tubo 0.13–0.15 cm. longo basi ca. 0.1 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.13 cm. diametro metientibus extus minute papillatis intus lanulosis lobis late oblongis 0.4–0.42 cm. longis vix patulis extus puberulo-papillatis intus conspicue pilosulosis;

filamentis staminum 0.2–0.25 cm. longis antheris ca. 0.3 cm. longis omnino exsertis apice minute sparseque barbellatis; ovario apocarpo ovoideo ca. 0.05 cm. longo minute hirtello; stigmate 0.2 cm. longo; stylo 0.15–0.2 cm. longo; nectaris ovarium vix aequantibus glabris; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, minutely and inconspicuously ferruginous-tomentulose when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic to oval, apex abruptly and very shortly acuminate, base obscurely cordate, 4.5–10.0 cm. long, 1.6–5.8 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to subcoriaceous, above glabrous or essentially so, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath very minutely puberulent upon the veins and midrib, otherwise glabrous; petioles 0.4–0.9 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; inflorescence densely subcorymbose-thyrsiform, terminal, much shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, green flowers; primary peduncle very minutely puberulent-papillate, ultimate branches determinate, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.12–0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.1–0.15 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes lanceolate, long-acuminate, 0.3–0.35 cm. long, subfoliaceous, minutely puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae very minute, alternate, solitary; corolla-tube 0.13–0.15 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.13 cm. in diameter at the orifice, minutely papillate without, within lanulose, the lobes broadly oblong, 0.4–0.42 cm. long, slightly spreading, puberulent-papillate without, within conspicuously and densely pilosulose; stamen filaments 0.2–0.25 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.3 cm. long, wholly exserted, minutely and sparsely barbellate at the tips; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.05 cm. long, minutely hirtellous; stigma 0.2 cm. long; style 0.15–0.2 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary, glabrous; follicles unknown.

BRITISH GUIANA: in mora forest, Moraballi Creek, near Bartica, alt. near sea-level, Sept. 24, 1929, Sandwith 334 (K, NY, TYPE, U, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); data incomplete, Jenman 6316 (K, NY).

F. umbellata, *F. adenobasis*, and *F. Sandwithiana* form an extremely natural and closely knit group of species centering in the Guianas and northeastern Brazil. The group is distinguished from the neighboring species of *Forsteronia* having stamens wholly exserted by the larger leaves of somewhat firmer texture, the slightly spreading corolla-lobes, and the somewhat slighter tendency for the staminal filaments to become agglutinated to the style. As a matter of fact, the agglutination may not actually exist in *F. umbellata*, as the herbarium specimens available for dissection have been inconclusive in this regard. In *F. adenobasis* agglutination of the staminal filaments occurs only toward the apex of the style. *F. Sandwithiana* is distinguished from its immediately related congeners by means of its practically glabrous foliage, small, densely subcorymbose-thrysiform inflorescence, and relatively long, subfoliaceous calyx-lobes. Mr. Sandwith describes the aspect of the liana as follows: "Bush-rope in mora forest. Fl. green, but hairs in the throat and at tops of anthers are white."

41. *Forsteronia spicata* (Jacq.) G. F. W. Meyer, Fl. Esseq. 135. 1818; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 437. 1844.

Echites spicata Jacq. Enum. Pl. Carib. 13. 1760; Select. Stirp. Am. Hist. 1: 34; 2: pl. 29. 1763.

Parsonisia spicata (Jacq.) R. Br. Mem. Wern. Soc. 1: 65. 1811.

Thyrsanthus corylifolia Griseb. Mem. Amer. Acad. N. S. 8: 519. 1863.

Forsteronia corylifolia Griseb. Cat. Pl. Cub. 172. 1866.

Thyrsanthus spicatus (Jacq.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 95. 1878.

Apotheca corylifolia (Griseb.) Miers, loc. cit. 150, pl. 21B. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, minutely ferruginous-tomentulose when young, eventually becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, broadly oval to obovate-elliptic, apex very abruptly and shortly subcaudate-acuminate, infrequently to acute or obtuse

upon the lower, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 6–16 cm. long, 3.5–9.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above very sparsely and minutely pilosulose, more densely so along the veins, occasionally glabrate, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath minutely and rather sparsely tomentulose, rarely glabrate; petioles 0.4–1.0 cm. long, indument as upon the stem; inflorescence subspiciform-thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral at the upper nodes, much shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; primary peduncle minutely ferruginous-tomentulose, ultimate branches extremely reduced; pedicels usually less than 0.05 cm. long, scarcely manifest; bracts ovate, 0.1–0.5 cm. long, somewhat foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.25–0.4 cm. long, densely and minutely tomentulose without, slightly foliaceous, the alternate squamellae solitary, or rarely in groups of 2–3; corolla-tube 0.15–0.21 cm. long, about 0.1–0.12 cm. in diameter at the base, 0.2–0.25 cm. in diameter at the orifice, without essentially glabrous or minutely papillate above, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-ovate, 0.35–0.4 cm. long, widely spreading, puberulent-papillate without, densely pilosulose within; stamen filaments 0.25–0.3 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.23–0.28 cm. long, widely exserted, glabrous; ovary syncarpous, ovoid, about 0.065 cm. long, densely tomentulose; stigma 0.12–0.16 cm. long; style 0.16–0.23 cm. long; nectaries much shorter than the ovary; follicles syncarpous, relatively stout and rigid, continuous, 12–19 cm. long, minutely and densely ferruginous-tomentulose when immature, eventually becoming glabrate; seeds 0.9–1.0 cm. long, the brilliantly tawny coma 3.1–4.5 cm. long.

CUBA: HAVANA: near mangrove swamps at Boca Ciega between Tarara and Guanabo, in thickets a little farther inland, Oct. 15, 1921, Ekman 13334 (B, S); Tarapaste, Lomas de la Jaula, in frut. scand., June 11, 1914, Ekman 1297 (B, S); MATANZAS: near mouth of the Bueyvaca, Aug. 28, 1903, Britton & Wilson 10 (NY); SANTA CLARA: climbing on trees, attractive to bees, La Sierra, alt. 500–800 ft., July 9, 1929, Jack 7397 (AA, FM, NY, S, US); climbing on bushes and trees, mahogany pasture, Limones, Soledad, Cienfuegos, July 16, 1930, Jack 8013 (AA, FM, S, US); climbing on trees, Guabairo, Soledad, Cienfuegos, Nov. 26, 1928, Jack 6730 (AA, FM, S); ad Pozo Azul, alt. 150 m., April, 1889, Eggers 5347 (B); ORIENTE: in pascuis, vulgar, Santiago (ad Santiago Bay), Oct. 21, 1916, Ekman 8020 (S); in dumetia ad Rio Jagua, Bayate, July 10, 1915, Ekman 6221 (S); in

sylva, Sabanoso (prope Mir ad occident. versus), Oct. 26, 1915, *Ekman* 6514 (S); ad Rio Grande prope Sevilla, July 1, 1918, *Ekman* 9314 (S); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Wright* 1664 (B, BB, Bx, Camb., D, G, MBG, NY, S, US).

MEXICO: GUERRERO: Acapulco, date lacking, *Henke* s.n. (M); Llanos de Temahuacan, alt. 50 m., July 31, 1898, *Langlassé* 261 (B, D, US); CHIAPAS: banks of creek near Monserrate, July, 1925, *Purpus* 10347 (NY).

GUATEMALA: ZACAPA: Gualan, alt. 620 ft., June 20, 1909, *Deam* 6368 (FM, G, MBG, NY, US).

NICARAGUA: MANAGUA: exact locality lacking, Oct. 8, 1927, *Chaves* 313 (FM, US).

SAN SALVADOR: SANTA ANA: exact locality lacking, 1924, *Calderon* 2176 (US).

COLOMBIA: MAGDALENA: Santa Marta, alt. 100 ft., May, 1898-1901, *H. H. Smith* 884 (B, Bx, D, FM, G, MBG, NY, S, U, US); ATLANTICO: Barranquilla, June, 1927, *Elias* 222 (US); DATA INCOMPLETE: "Rio Magdal., April, 1801," *Humboldt & Bonpland* 1296 (B); "Nova Granata," date lacking, *Triana* 1920 (B).

This species breaks down the carpological distinction between the American *Forsteronia* and the Asiatic *Parsonsia*. The affinity of *F. spicata* is distinctly with the remaining American species, however. It appears probable that the only absolute morphological distinction of *Forsteronia* and *Parsonsia* capable of superficial detection may lie in the presence or absence of the dorsal foliar foveae. The use of this character among certain genera of Apocynaceae indigenous to the Old and the New Worlds is intended for publication in the near future.

42. *Forsteronia simulans* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 621. 1934.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex acute, base obtuse to somewhat cuneate, 2-5 cm. long, 0.7-2.2 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, glabrous throughout, above inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, beneath paler, the secondary venation subhorizontal; petioles 0.3-0.5 cm. long; inflorescence corymbose-subumbellate, evidently simple (or very obscurely compound ?), terminal, about equalling the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, yellowish-green flowers; peduncle minutely papillate; pedicels 0.5-0.6 cm. long, minutely papillate; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.15-0.2 cm. long, slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse, 0.15-0.2 cm. long, glabrous or very minutely

papillate without, the alternate squamellae solitary; corolla-tube about 0.25 cm. long, about 0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, essentially glabrous without, minutely puberulent within, the lobes oblong-ovate, obtuse, about 0.2 cm. long, spreading, essentially glabrous without and within, the margins minutely and rather sparsely ciliolate; staminal filaments about 0.15 cm. long, agglutinated to the style; anthers about 0.2 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.06 cm. long, glabrous; stigma about 0.2 cm. long; style about 0.2 cm. long; nectaries about equaling the ovary; follicles unknown.

COLOMBIA: SANTANDER DEL NORTE: eastern slope of Paramo del Hatico, en route from Toledo to Pamplona, alt. 2300 m., edge of woods, March 12, 1927, Killip & Smith 20568 (NY, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

43. Forsteronia floribunda (Sw.) G. F. W. Meyer, Fl. Esseq. 135. 1818; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 437. 1844; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 243. 1878.

Echites floribunda Sw. Prodr. 52. 1788.

Parsonia floribunda (Sw.) R. Br. Mem. Wern. Soc. 1: 65, 1811.

Forsteronia Alexandri Griseb. Fl. Brit. W. I. 412. 1861.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or essentially so, very inconspicuously and minutely lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic to broadly oval, apex very shortly and abruptly acuminate to obtuse, base broadly obtuse, 4–11 cm. long, 0.8–5.0 cm. broad, coriaceous, glabrous throughout, the secondary venation subhorizontal and relatively dense, eglandular, somewhat nitidulous above, conspicuously paler beneath; petioles 0.35–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence aggregate dichasial to thyrsiform, terminal, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, greenish-white flowers; peduncle very minutely papillate; pedicels 0.3–0.4 cm. long, somewhat accrescent in fruit, minutely papillate; bracts ovate, 0.05–0.15 cm. long, scarious, persistent; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.21–0.3 cm. long, essentially glabrous or very minutely and indefinitely papillate without, the alternate squamellae solitary or in groups of 2–3; corolla-tube 0.2–0.3 cm. long, about 0.08–0.125 cm. in diam-

eter at the base and 0.175–0.25 cm. in diameter at the orifice, glabrous or very minutely and indefinitely papillate without, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-lanceolate, acute to obtuse, 0.39–0.45 cm. long, widely spreading, essentially glabrous without and within; staminal filaments 0.3–0.4 cm. long, exappendiculate, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.25–0.3 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, minutely and sparsely pilosulose to essentially glabrate, about 0.08 cm. long; stigma 0.1–0.12 cm. long; style 0.3–0.4 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively long and slender, continuous or only indefinitely undulated, subparallel or somewhat tortuous to sharply divaricate, 16–30 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.7–0.9 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 1.5–2.1 cm. long.

JAMAICA: woodlands near Newport, Parish of Manchester, Sept. 3–7, 1908, Britton 3196 (B, FM, NY, US); rocky wooded hill, Troy, Cockpit Country, Sept. 13–18, 1906, Britton 641 (NY); near Troy, alt. 2000 ft., April, 1916, Perkins 1100 (B); same locality, March 23, 1917, Perkins 1378 (B, D); Farm Pen, alt. 200 ft., Aug. 23, 1895, Campbell 5831 (B, FM, NY); growing over bushes, road to Hagley Gap, alt. 1800 ft., July 10, 1903, Harris 5903 (B, FM, NY); Stony Hill, Jan. 22, 1903, Harris 8440 (B); Hope Gardens, June 3, 1903, Harris 8599 (B, FM, US); Schwallenburgh, St. Ann, Jan. 26, 1898, Harris 7042 (B, NY); data incomplete: Alexander s.n. (B, NY); Bertero s.n. (B); Swartz s.n. (S, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

Popular names for this species are said to be "Milk Withe" and "Rubber Withe." Because of its isolation in Jamaica, it is remarkably constant and free of conspicuous variability. In this regard it resembles *Mandevilla torosa* (Jacq.) Woodson, also the only species of its genus upon the island.

44. *Forsteronia peninsularis* Woodson, spec. nov.

Fruticosa volubilis altitudine ignota; ramulis crassiuseulis juventate minutissime puberulo-papillatis mox glabratris maturitate cortice brunneis conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis longiuscule petiolatis oblongo-ellipticis apice anguste acutis acuminatisve basi obtusis 4.5–5.5 cm. longis 1.7–2.2 cm. latis firme membranaceis glaberrimis utrinque opacis eglandulosis nervis secundariis sat remotis arcuatibus; petiolis 0.5–0.8 cm. longis glabris; inflorescentiis subthyrsiformibus terminalibus foliis paululo brevioribus flores multas parvas viridi-albidas

gerentibus; pedunculo minute puberulo-papillato; pedicellis 0.2–0.25 cm. longis ut in pedunculo vestitis; calycis lacinii ovatis obtusis 0.15 cm. longis extus puberulo-papillatis; corollae tubo 0.2 cm. longo basi ca. 0.08 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.1–0.125 cm. extus prope orificium minute puberulo-papillato caeterumque glabro intus villosulo lobis oblongo-ellipticis obtusis 0.4–0.425 cm. longis ca. 0.125 cm. latis extus puberulo-papillatis intus papillatis reflexis; antheris 0.25 cm. longis valde exsertis filamentis stylum agglutinatis laxe pilosulis; ovario ovoideo ca. 0.1 cm. longo dense minuteque puberulo; nectariis haud concrecentibus ovarium ca. dimidio aequantibus; stigmate ca. 0.09 cm. longo; folliculis teretibus gracilibus glabris plus minusve falcatis maturitate non visis; seminibus ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, very minutely puberulent-papillate when young, soon becoming glabrate, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex narrowly acute to acuminate, base obtuse, 4.5–5.5 cm. long, 1.7–2.2 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, opaque, eglandular, secondary venation relatively distant, arcuate; petiole 0.5–0.8 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence sub-thyrsiform, broadly pyramidal in outline, terminal, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous greenish-white flowers; peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.2–0.25 cm. long, clothed with a similar indument to that of the peduncle; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse, 0.15 cm. long, puberulent-papillate without; corolla-tube 0.2 cm. long, about 0.08 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.1–0.125 cm. at the orifice, minutely puberulent-papillate toward the orifice without, glabrous to glabrescent below, villosulose within, the lobes oblong-elliptic, obtuse, 0.4–0.425 cm. long, about 0.125 cm. broad, without puberulent-papillate, within papillate, reflexed; anthers 0.25 cm. long, glabrous, the filaments exappendiculate, laxly pilosulose, agglutinated to the style; ovary ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.1 cm. long, densely and minutely puberulent; stigma 0.09 cm. long; nectaries about half equalling the ovary; immature follicles terete, relatively slender, more or less falcate, glabrous; seeds unknown.

BRITISH HONDURAS: Maskall, Northern River, July 16, 1934, Gentle 1281 (MBG, TYPE).

Differing from *F. floribunda* (Sw.) G. F. W. Meyer, which it closely simulates, in the firmly membranaceous texture and arcuate venation of the foliage, and conspicuously puberulent-papillate corolla.

45. *Forsteronia portoricensis* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 618. 1934.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, or very minutely papillate when young, eventually becoming inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic to oval, apex very shortly and abruptly acuminate to acute or obtuse, base broadly obtuse, 3.2–9.0 cm. long, 1.3–4.7 cm. broad, coriaceous, the margin somewhat revolute upon desiccation, secondary veins arcuate and relatively distant, wholly glabrous, eglandular, nitidulous above, somewhat paler beneath; petioles 0.4–0.6 cm. long; inflorescence aggregate dichasial, terminal, about equalling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, red or flesh-colored flowers; peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate; pedicels 0.2–0.3 cm. long, papillate or infrequently minutely and sparsely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate, 0.1–0.25 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.18–0.3 cm. long, scarious, minutely papillate to essentially glabrous without, the alternate squamellae in groups of 2–4; corolla-tube 0.15–0.2 cm. long, about 0.12–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.18–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, glabrous without, glabrous or very indistinctly papillate within, the lobes oblong-ligular, obtuse, 0.4–0.5 cm. long, widely spreading, glabrous within and without, the margin frequently minutely and sparsely ciliolate; staminal filaments 0.3–0.32 cm. long, exappendiculate, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.25–0.3 cm. long, wholly exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.07 cm. long, minutely puberulent to essentially glabrous; stigma 0.1–0.13 cm. long; style 0.25–0.3 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary; follicles relatively slender, acuminate, somewhat flexuose, reflexed-divaricate, more or

less falcate, 14–19 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.9–1.0 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 1.8–2.0 cm. long.

PORTO RICO: prope Humacao in fruticetis litoralibus ad "Candelero," Sept. 29, 1886, *Sintenis* 5195 (B, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Sierra de Naguabo ad Rio Blanco, in silv. prim., Sept. 5, 1886, *Sintenis* 5357 (B, Bx, S); prope Jabucoa, in sylv. prim. mont. "Guayava," ad "La Pandura," Oct. 12, 1886, *Sintenis* 5306 (B); prope Aybonito in Barrio del Pasto, Febr. 25, 1885, *Sintenis* 2866 (B, US); Maricao, in sylvis montis "Alegreillo," Nov. 26, 1884, *Sintenis* 273 (B, M, S, US); Sa. de Luquillo, in monte Jimenes, July, 1885, *Sintenis* 1622 (B, D, FM, NY, US); Playa de Humacao in fruticetis paludosis, June, 1881, *Eggers* 438 (B, BB, Bx, D); pr. Mayaguez, 1875, *Krug* 709 (B); pr. Ciales in fruticetis ad "Torrecilla," May 9, 1887, *Sintenis* 6823 (B); prope Bayamon in fruticetis, Oct., 1887, *Stahl* 743 (B); Luquillo Mountains, July 14, 1902, *Wilson* 214 (B, NY); data incomplete, *Wydler* 208 (B, DC, NY); Sierra de Luquillo, 1854, *Blauner* 181 (DC); Rio Piedras, May 7, 1912, *Johaston* 357 (NY).

46. Forsteronia corymbosa (Jacq.) G. F. W. Meyer, Fl. Esseq. 133. 1818; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 437. 1844; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Echites corymbosa Jacq. Enum. Pl. Carib. 13. 1760;
Select. Stirp. Am. Hist. 1: 34; 2: pl. 30. 1763.

Periploca umbellata Aubl. Hist. Pl. Gui. Fr. 1: 273. 1775,
fide Urban.

Parsonia corymbosa (Jacq.) R. Br. Mem. Wern. Soc. 1:
65. 1811.

Thyrsanthus corymbosus (Jacq.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 97.
1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or essentially so, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite petiolate, obovate to broadly oval, apex obtuse or rounded to very shortly and abruptly submucronulate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse, 3–7 cm. long, 1.0–3.5 cm. broad, coriaceous, eglandular, margins somewhat revolute upon desiccation, secondary venation arcuate, relatively distant, glabrous and nitidulous above, beneath paler, glabrous, or very minutely and inconspicuously barbellate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3–1.1 cm. long; inflorescence aggregate dichasial, terminal, about equaling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing many small, red, or infrequently flesh-colored flowers; primary peduncle minutely and rather irregularly puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrate, the ultimate

branches determinate, very minutely puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrate; pedicels 0.2–0.5 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.1–0.38 cm. long, scarious or only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse, 0.17–0.25 cm. long, scarious, papillate to essentially glabrous without, the alternate squamellae in groups of 2–4; corolla-tube 0.19–0.25 cm. long, about 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.125–0.25 cm. in diameter at the orifice, essentially glabrous without and within, the lobes oblong-ligular, 0.4–0.52 cm. long, widely spreading, minutely but definitely papillate within, rarely glabrate; staminal filaments exappendiculate, 0.28–0.35 cm. long, agglutinated to the style, the anthers 0.25–0.32 cm. long, widely exserted, glabrous; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.08 cm. long, minutely puberulent to essentially glabrous; stigma 0.07–0.1 cm. long; style 0.3 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary; follicles relatively short and stout, sharply divaricate, rigid and nearly rectilinear, not acuminate, 11–14 cm. long, glabrous when fully mature; seeds 0.65–0.7 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 1.9–2.1 cm. long.

CUBA: HAVANA: in rupibus calcareis ad flum. Cojimar, June 14, 1914, *Ekman* 1355 (S); MATANZAS: prope Mantanzas, 1849, *Eugel* 343 (B, NY); SANTA CLARA: Calicita, July 24, 1895, *Combs* 524 (B, FM, MBG, NY); Soledad, Cienfuegos, climbing on trees, Nov. 6, 1928, *Jack* 6614 (AA, FM, S); PINAR DEL RIO: Bay of Mariel, Sept. 21, 1910, *Britton & Earle* 7652 (FM, NY); CAMAGUEY: vicinity of Tiffin, Oct. 30–31, 1909, *Shafer* 2872 (NY, US); ORIENTE: Yateras et Mt. Libanon, May, 1844, *Linden* 1822 (B, Bx, D); along Gibara Carretera, north of Holguin, April 18, 1909, *Shafer* 1447 (B, NY, US); Florida, in mont. sup. Daiquiri, alt. 750 m., June 28–29, 1914, *Ekman* 1548 (S); Sabana Miranda prope Bayate ad margin. "savannas," July 11, 1914, *Ekman* 1937 (S); Sierra de Nipe ad Rio Piedra ad marg. sylvae, Oct. 4, 1919, *Ekman* 9227 (S); Baracoa, in collibus, Jan. 8, 1915, *Ekman* 4151 (S); data incomplete, *Wright* 398 (B, Bx, Camb., D, MBG, NY, S).

HISPANIOLA: HAITI: Dep. du Sud, inter Cabaillon et Aux Cayes, Sept. 7, 1917, *Ekman* 847 (S); wooded hill, alt. 650 m., il La Gonave, July 28, 1927, *Ekman* 8730 (B, S); in Morne Coudré, Massif du Nord, Marmelade, alt. 750 m., May 29, 1927, *Ekman* 8289 (B, US); Schattige Stellen, Passe David, Gonaives, May, 1900, *Buch* 339 (B); prope Terreneuve, July, 1899, *Buch* 176 (B); twining on shrub, trail north of "Digue Puits," vicinity of La Vallé, Tortue Island, May 3–10, 1929, *Leonard & Leonard* 15543 (MBG, US); sommet du Morne Bellevue, ouest de Nancivet, alt. 600–700 m., Aug. 31, 1908, *Christ* 1937 (B); prope Pétionville, alt. 400–500 m., Aug. 17, 1891, *Picarda* 813 (B); prope Payan ad viam ad fuentem

versus, Jan., 1891, *Picarda* 154 (B); SANTO DOMINGO: Sierra del Palo Quemado, alt. 500 m., May 10, 1887, *Eggers* 1894 (B, D, M); *in sylva mentis*, "Izabel de la Torée," alt. 300 m., July 30, 1887, *Eggers* 1894b (B); prope Puerto-Plata, July 2, 1887, *Eggers* 1894c (B); *in pineto*, prope Constanza, alt. 1190 m., July, 1910, *Tuerckheim* 3476 (B, D, M, NY); prope Maniel de Ocoa, alt. 300 m., Oct., 1910, *Tuerckheim* 3636 (B, D, M, NY); semi-arid pine region, Moncion, Prov. Monte Cristy, alt. 375 m., Oct. 9, 1929, *Valeur* 226 (D, MBG, NY, US); prope Barahona, July, 1910, *Fuertes* 410 (B, D, FM, MBG, NY, S, US).

An interesting account of the aspect of these plants is recorded by Christ: "Liane très-longue, ligneuse, affectionnant, semble-t-il, de Manguier, sur les branches les plus élevés duquel elle s'étaie. Fleurs rouges foncés, nombreux, ne poussant qu'à la partie supérieure de la tige étalée. Les fruits ont une double position: au début relevés l'un vers l'autre et se touchant aux extrémités. A maturité écartés complètement l'un de l'autre, sur une même ligne horizontale."

Ekman 8730 bears flowers described as "pallide carneis" by the collector. These plants may eventually be found to represent a color form. The typical color of the flowers is dark red. The dried specimens show the flowers to be much paler than all others examined.

Subgen. II. PTERANTHERA Woodson, subgen. nov.

Stamen filaments bearing a conspicuous, alate, membranaceous appendage just below the insertion of the anther. *Spp.* 47-48.

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Inflorescence glabrous or essentially so; leaves firmly membranaceous, the margin not revolute in desiccation, 7-15 cm. long 47. *F. refracta*
aa. Inflorescence minutely puberulent to puberulent-papillate, at least in part; leaves coriaceous, the margin somewhat revolute in desiccation, 6-7 cm. long 48. *F. fallax*

47. **Forsteronia refracta** Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6: 97. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 244. pl. 35B. 1878.

Forsteronia floribunda Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 96. 1860, not G. F. W. Meyer.

Forsteronia lagoënsis Muell.-Arg. in Warming, Kjøeb. Vidensk. Meddel. 108. 1869.

Thyrsanthus myrianthus Miers, loc. cit. 105. 1878.

Forsteronia refracta Muell.-Arg. var. *contracta* Taub. in
Engl. Bot. Jahrb. 21: 448. 1896.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, rather inconspicuously lenticellate; leaves opposite or infrequently ternate, shortly petiolate, rather narrowly elliptic-ob lanceolate to broadly oval, apex shortly and abruptly acuminate to acute, infrequently obtuse upon older specimens, 7–15 cm. long, 2.5–8.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above glabrous, inconspicuously glandular at the base of the midrib, glabrous beneath, or very minutely and sparsely ciliolate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.2–0.9 cm. long; inflorescence laxly thyrsiform, terminal, usually greatly surpassing the subtending leaves, occasionally somewhat shorter, bearing many small, white flowers; primary peduncle glabrous, ultimate branches glabrous, determinate; pedicels 0.17–0.35 cm. long, glabrous; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, deciduous, 0.05–0.2 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes broadly ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.09–0.11 cm. long, scarious, glabrous without, the squamellae 3–4 times as many as the lobes, regularly and indefinitely distributed; corolla-tube 0.1–0.12 cm. long, about 0.05–0.07 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.2–0.225 cm. in diameter at the orifice, glabrous without, or essentially so, puberulent-papillate within, the lobes ovate, 0.2–0.28 cm. long, widely spreading, densely and conspicuously pilosulose within; staminal filaments 0.1–0.12 cm. long, distinctly bi-alate toward the insertion of the anthers, the anthers about 0.1 cm. long, glabrous, exserted; ovary apocarpous, ovoid, about 0.07 cm. long, glabrous, or very minutely and sparsely pilosulose toward the tips; stigma 0.05–0.08 cm. long; style about 0.2 cm. long; follicles relatively long and stout, conspicuously and rather distantly moniliform, relatively rigid and subparallel, occasionally somewhat divaricate, 28–52 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 2.7–2.9 cm. long, the brilliant tawny coma 5.0–5.2 cm. long.

VENEZUELA: MERIDA: prope Coloniam Tovar, 1854–5, Fendler 2381 (MBG).

BRAZIL: PARA: understorey in cut-over wood, Japanese Colony, Thomé Assu, Distrito Acara, July 16, 1931, Mexia 5915 in part (MBG); RIO DE JANEIRO: Theresopolis, alt. 900 m., Oct. 11, 1929, Brade 9672 (B); data incomplete: Glaziou 7756 (B); Glaziou 2091 (Bx); MINAS GERAES: in shade of forest, road to São

Miguel, alt. 710 m., frequent, Oct. 29, 1930, *Mexia 5234* (MBG); Lagôa Santa, Aug. 29, 1864, *Engle s.n.* (C); data incomplete: *Lhotsky s.n.* (B); *Araujo 11935* (B); *Gardiner 5012* (B, DC, NY, US); PARANA: in silva primaeva, Porto de Cima, Dec. 23, 1908, *Dusen 7445* (Bx, D, MBG, NY, US); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Sellow s.n.* (B, Bx, COTYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

PARAGUAY: in altiplanities et declivibus "Sierra de Amambay," Oct., 1907, *Rojas 10652* (B); in regione fluminis, Alto Parana, 1909-10, *Fiebrig 5580* (M).

ARGENTINA: MISIONES: San Pedro, Rosados de los Indios, Nov. 9, 1886, *Niederlein 1965* (B).

Considerable doubt remains concerning the identity of *Fendler 2381* from Venezuela and *Mexia 5915* from the state of Para, Brazil. Both specimens bear fruit, without flowers. In either case the fruit corresponds closely to that of authentic specimens of *F. refracta*; but the occurrence of the species in Venezuela and northern Brazil remains to be verified by more perfect records.

48. *Forsteronia fallax* Taub. in herb.

Fruticosa volubilis; ramulis sat crassiusculis glaberrimis maturitate conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis brevissime petiolatis ellipticis apice obtusis rotundatisve basi obtusis subcuneatis 6-7 cm. longis 2.0-3.1 cm. latis coriaceis vel subcoriaceis margine post exsiccationem paulo revolutis glaberrimis nervo medio supra inconspicue glanduligero; petiolis 0.3-0.35 cm. longis; inflorescentiis laxe thyrsiformi-paniculatis terminalibus folia superantibus flores parvas multas albidas gerentibus; pedunculo minute puberulo-papillato vel basi glabriuscule ramulis minute puberulo-papillatis; pedicellis 0.07-0.1 cm. longis minute puberulo-papillatis; bracteis ovatis vel ovato-lanceolatis deciduis 0.08-0.15 cm. longis scariaceis; calycis laciiniis late ovato-deltoides obtusis rotundatisve ca. 0.08 cm. longis scariaceis minutissime irregulariterque puberulo-papillatis squamellis alternatis solitariis minutissimis; corollae tubo ca. 0.07 cm. longo basi ca. 0.04 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.15-0.17 cm. diametro metientibus extus glabris glabriusculis intus minute villosulis lobis ovatis ca. 0.17 cm. longis patulis extus glabriusculis intus dense conspicueque pilosulis; filamentis staminum ca. 0.08 cm. longis apice appendiculatis; antheris ca. 0.8 cm. longis glabris exsertis; ovario oblongo-ovoideo apocarpo ca. 0.04 cm. longo minute papillato; stigmate

(256)

0.05–0.07 cm. longo; stylo ca. 0.01 cm. longo; nectariis ovario paululo brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, very shortly petiolate, elliptic, apex obtuse or rounded, base obtuse, subcuneate, 6–7 cm. long, 2.0–3.1 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, margin somewhat revolute after desiccation, glabrous throughout, inconspicuously glandular above at the base of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.35 cm. long; inflorescence laxly thyrsiform-paniculate, terminal, somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing many small, white flowers; peduncle minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrous below, ultimate branches determinate, minutely puberulent-papillate; pedicels 0.07–0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate or ovate-lanceolate, 0.08–0.15 cm. long, scarious, deciduous; calyx-lobes broadly ovate-deltoid obtuse or rounded, about 0.08 cm. long, scarious, minutely and irregularly puberulent-papillate without, the squamellae very minute, alternate, solitary; corolla-tube about 0.07 cm. long, about 0.04 cm. in diameter at the base and 0.15–0.17 cm. in diameter at the orifice, essentially glabrous without, minutely villosulose within, the lobes ovate, about 0.17 cm. long, widely spreading, essentially glabrous without, densely and conspicuously pilosulose within; staminal filaments about 0.08 cm. long, appendiculate above, the anthers about 0.08 cm. long, glabrous, wholly exserted; ovary oblong-ovoid, apocarpous, about 0.04 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma 0.05–0.07 cm. long; style about 0.01 cm. long; nectaries somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: data incomplete, *Glaziou* 4080 (B, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

EXCLUDED SPECIES

Forsteronia panniculata Casar. ex K. Sch. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6^o: 200. 1889, nom. nud. in synon. = *Molopanthera paniculata* Turecz. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 21¹: 581. 1848.

Forsteronia Pavonii A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 438. 1844 = *Apocynum cannabinum* L. var. *glaberrimum* A. DC. loc. cit. 439. 1844.

The type specimen of *Forsteronia Pavonii*, an unnumbered collection by Pavon in the herbarium of Boissier at Geneva, shows itself typical of the glabrous variety of the frequent and widespread *Apocynum cannabinum* L. of temperate North America. Pavon's collection label is without locality. Just how the plant became confused with the tropical genus *Forsteronia* may be explained variously. The ultimate reason, naturally, is the failure of de Candolle to observe the conspicuous, sagittate enations at the base of the corolla-tube alternating with the staminal filaments, easily perceived from a simple dissection.

The accidental inclusion of the plant, perhaps from the collections of another botanist from temperate North America, with those of Pavon from Mexico and Peru may have completed the circumstantial evidence misplacing the plant systematically, for it is quite true that a superficial similarity exists between *Apocynum* and *Forsteronia* in the thyrsiform inflorescence and small flowers of either. A photograph accompanied by analytical drawings of the type specimen has been incorporated in the herbarium of the Missouri Botanical Garden. Miers (Apoc. So. Am. 243. 1878), without easy access to Pavon's specimen, erroneously referred to this species Spruce 4908, more correctly referable to *F. tarapotensis* K. Sch. (cf. p. (230)).

VI. SECONDATIA A. DC.

Secondatia A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 445. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 107. 1860; Benth. & Hook. Gen. Pl. 2: 723. 1876; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 226. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 165. 1895.

Orthechites Urb. Symb. Ant 6: 36. 1909.

Lactescent, fruticose or suffruticose lianas. Stems voluble (or erect in *S. Macnabii* ?), terete, the branches opposite or alternate above. Leaves opposite, petiolate, entire, pinnerved, eglandular; nodes minutely appendiculate. Inflorescence terminal, or both terminal and lateral, thyrsiform, bracteate, several-flowered. Calyx 5-parted, the lobes equal to subequal, cleft nearly to the receptacle, imbricated, bearing within

solitary, or rarely paired, alternate squamellae. Corolla salverform, the tube straight, exappendiculate within, the limb actinomorphic, 5-parted, dextrorsely convolute. Stamens 5, the anthers connivent and agglutinated to the stigma, consisting of 2 parallel, linear sporangia borne ventrally near the apex of an enlarged, sagittate, narrowly 2-lobed, peltate connective; pollen granular; filaments short. Carpels 2, united at the apex by a common stylar shaft surmounted by the fusiform stigma (sessile in *S. floribunda* and *S. Duckei*); ovules numerous, several-seriate, borne upon an axile, binate placenta. Nectaries 5, more or less concrescent at the base. Follicles 2, apocarpous, broadly fusiform, dehiscent along the ventral suture, containing many dry, truncate, apically comose seeds.

Type species: *Secondatia densiflora* A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 445. 1844.

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Corolla-tube 0.5–0.82 cm. long; species of South America.
- b. Stigma supported by a short style; nectaries nearly equaling the ovary.
- c. Corolla-lobes obliquely obovate, shorter than the tube.
 - d. Anthers minutely puberulent dorsally..... 1. *S. densiflora*
 - dd. Anthers glabrous..... 2. *S. peruviana*
 - ee. Corolla-lobes oblong-dolabriform, equaling or slightly surpassing the tube..... 3. *S. Schlimiana*
- bb. Stigma sessile; nectaries much shorter than the ovary.
 - c. Corolla-lobes obliquely elliptic, 0.7–1.2 cm. long; ovary glabrous.....
 - 4. *S. floribunda*
 - cc. Corolla-lobes oblong-linear, 2.2–2.5 cm. long; ovary minutely and sparsely puberulent..... 5. *S. Duckei*
- aa. Corolla-tube about 1.5 cm. long; plants of Jamaica..... 6. *S. Macnabii*

1. *Secondatia densiflora* A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 445. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 108. pl. 32. fig. 2. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 226. pl. 32. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 165. 1895.

Secondatia densiflora A. DC. β *parvifolia* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Secondatia densiflora A. DC. var. *paraguariensis* Hassl. in Fedde, Rep. Sp. Nov. 12: 263. 1913.

Secondatia densiflora A. DC. α *genuina* Muell.-Arg. ex Hassl. loc. cit. 264. 1913, sphalm.

Stems relatively stout, minutely papillate when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves broadly ovate-, obovate-, or oblong-elliptic, apex abruptly subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 3.5–11.5 cm. long, 1.5–6.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to subcoriaceous, glabrous, essentially concolorous or only slightly paler beneath, the vein-ends immersed and relatively obscure; petioles 0.7–1.5 cm. long; inflorescence subcorymbose, terminal, or infrequently lateral as well, much shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; pedicels 0.35–0.6 cm. long, greatly accrescent in fruit, minutely papillate or essentially glabrous; bracts ovate or ovate-oblong, 0.1–0.3 cm. long, scarious or only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-oblong, obtuse, 0.15–0.25 cm. long, scarious, minutely papillate to essentially glabrous; corolla salverform, glabrous without, the tube 0.65–0.8 cm. long, about 0.1–0.12 cm. in diameter at the base, not conspicuously dilated at the insertion of the stamens, slightly narrowing toward the orifice, densely puberulent within, the lobes obliquely obovate, obtuse, 0.35–0.5 cm. long, glabrous, spreading; stamens inserted at about the lower $\frac{1}{4}$ of the corolla-tube, the anthers 0.35–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; stigma 0.175–0.25 cm. long, surmounting a style of about equal length; ovary ovoid, about 0.07 cm. long, glabrous; nectaries concrescent at the base, slightly shorter than the ovary; follicles broadly fusiform, somewhat compressed laterally, 12–13 cm. long, about 2.0–2.5 cm. in greatest diameter, glabrous; seeds about 2 cm. long, the pale tawny coma 3.5–4.0 cm. long.

BRITISH GUIANA: Pirara, etc., 1841–2, Schomburgk 421 (V); same locality, Schomburgk 681 (B); data incomplete, Schomburgk 599 (V, COTYPE); Schomburgk 665 (D).

DUTCH GUIANA: fluv. Lawa, Oct., 1903, Versteeg 451 (U).

BRAZIL: PIAUHY: exact locality lacking, 1883, Netto 46 (US); MINAS GERAES: data incomplete, Claussen 341 (B, COTYPE); RIO DE JANEIRO: Sumidouro, 1845, Pohl s.n. (V); data incomplete, Sellow s.n. (Bx); GOYAZ: data incomplete, Gardner 3325 (B, D, COTYPE, NY, V); MATTO GROSSO: Cuyaba, Nov. 21, 1893, Malme 1118 (B, D, S); Cuyaba, 1834, Manso s.n. (Bx); Rio Arimos, margins do rio, Dec., 1914, Kuhlmann 1234 (US); Uferwald am oberen Paranatinga, Sept. 28, 1899, Pilger 799 (B); SÃO PAULO: Rib. da Lagôa, Rio Feio, cerrado, Nov., 1905, Edwall

11242 (B); PARA: campos do Ariramba, prope fium. Jaramacaru, Dec. 2, 1910, Ducke 21622 (B, US); Obidos, silva secundaria, Dec. 11, 1903, Ducke 21641 (B); AMAZONAS: in Fellsgruppen des campo bei der Serra de Pracama, Rio Branco, Jan., 1909, Ule 7940 (B); silva humosa non inundabili, São Paulo de Olivença, Aug. 19, 1929, Ducke 22430 (B); DATA INCOMPLETE: Riedel s.n. (B, BB, NY, V); Pohl 1845 (V); Martius 967 (B, D, TYPE, M, NY, V, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Glaziou 11179 (B).

BOLIVIA: SANTA CRUZ: Bañado del Rio Moreno, Prov. Cercado, alt. 450 m., Oct. 28, 1925, Steinbach 7301 (B, D, FM, MBG, U); Bañado del Rio Perdiz, Prov. Sara, alt. 450 m., Oct. 30, 1916, Steinbach 3113 (B, D); LA PAZ: Millaguarya, alt. 1000 m., Dec., 1917, Buchtien 4371 (B, US); BENI: Riberalta, Sept. 28, 1923, Kuhlmann 21873 (B, U, US).

PARAGUAY: in altiplanitie "Sierra de Amambay," Nov., 1912, Hassler 11420 (D, V).

2. Secondatia peruviana Poeppig, Nov. Gen. 3: 71. pl. 281. 1845; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 228. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 165. 1895.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous or essentially so, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves ovate-elliptic, apex abruptly subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 5.2–9.5 cm. long, 2.2–5.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous, essentially concolorous or only slightly paler beneath, the vein-ends immersed and relatively obscure; petioles 0.7–1.5 cm. long; inflorescence subcorymbose, both terminal and lateral, much shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; pedicels 0.2–0.5 cm. long, glabrous or very minutely papillate; bracts ovate, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.1–0.15 cm. long, scarious, glabrous or very minutely ciliolate; corolla salverform, glabrous without, the tube 0.7–0.75 cm. long, about 0.125–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, not conspicuously dilated at the insertion of the stamens, slightly narrowing toward the orifice, puberulent within, the lobes obliquely obovate, obtuse or rounded, 0.4–0.55 cm. long, glabrous, spreading; stamens inserted at about the lower $\frac{1}{4}$ of the corolla-tube, the anthers 0.4–0.45 cm. long, glabrous; stigma 0.18–0.2 cm. long, supported by a style of about equal length; ovary ovoid, somewhat less than 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; nectaries concrecent at the base, slightly shorter than the ovary; mature follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: Cuchero et in sylvis montanis ad Pampayaro, Dec., 1829, Poeppig 1582 (B, BB, MBG, V, TYPE); Stromgebiet des Maranon, Santiago-Mündung, Oct. 24, 1924, Tesemann 4359 (B, D).

The immature fruit of this species is figured by Poeppig (loc. cit. pl. 281. fig. 9. 1845) as broadly ovoid, and sharply divaricate, and described as about 1 inch in length. Bentham and Hooker (Gen. Pl. 2: 723. 1876) favored the rejection of *S. peruviana* from the genus *Secondatia* upon this evidence, believing the fruit of the genus to be narrowly linear. The only follicles known of the type species (*Martius* 967 in Herb. Vindob. and *Manso s.n.* in Herb. Brux.), however, are broadly fusiform, and are suggested plainly by Poeppig's drawings of the immature mericarps of *S. peruviana*. It appears wholly probable that the fruits of *S. densiflora* and *S. peruviana* are no more than specifically distinct when mature.

3. *Secondatia Schlimiana* Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 416. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 227. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, minutely puberulent-papillate when very young, soon becoming glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves broadly oval to ovate-elliptic, apex abruptly subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 3.7–6.0 cm. long, 1.7–3.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous, essentially concolorous or only slightly paler beneath, the vein-ends immersed and relatively obscure; petioles 0.7–1.2 cm. long; inflorescence subcorymbose, terminal, or lateral as well, much shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; pedicels 0.2–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrous; bracts ovate-oblong, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious or only slightly foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate-suborbicular, broadly obtuse or rounded, 0.15–0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate without, scarious; corolla salverform, glabrous without, the tube 0.7–0.8 cm. long, about 0.175 cm. in diameter at the base, not conspicuously dilated at the insertion of the stamens, slightly narrowing toward the orifice, puberulent within, the lobes oblong-dolabriform, obtuse or rounded, 0.9–1.0 cm. long, glabrous, reflexed or widely spreading; stamens inserted at about the lower $\frac{1}{4}$ of the corolla-tube, the anthers 0.4–0.45 cm. long,

minutely puberulent dorsally; stigma 0.17–0.2 cm. long, supported by a style of about equal length; ovary ovoid, about 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; nectaries concrecent at the base, about as long as the ovary; follicles unknown.

COLOMBIA: SANTANDER DEL NORTE: Ocana, alt. 4000 pp., May, 1846–52, Schlim 510 (BB, TYPE, BM, Bx, D, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

4. Secondatia floribunda A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 446. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 109. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 227. 1878.

Secondatia foliosa A. DC. loc. cit. 1844; Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. pl. 32. fig. 1. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 165. 1895.

Secondatia foliosa A. DC. ♂. *Gardneri* A. DC. loc. cit. 1844; Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Secondatia foliosa A. DC. γ. *petiolaris* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Secondatia foliosa A. DC. δ. *lanceolata* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous or essentially so, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves ovate-elliptic to broadly oval, abruptly acuminate to subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 3–9 cm. long, 1.5–4.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to subcoriaceous, glabrous, conspicuously pallid beneath, the vein-ends very conspicuous and reticulate; petioles 0.4–1.4 cm. long; inflorescence subcorymbose, terminal, or lateral as well, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing numerous small, white flowers; pedicels 0.6–0.8 cm. long, glabrous or very minutely puberulent-papillate; bracts ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.075–0.125 cm. long; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.15–0.2 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrous without; corolla salverform, glabrous without, the tube 0.55–0.65 cm. long, about 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, conspicuously dilated at the insertion of the stamens, slightly narrowing toward the orifice, the lobes obliquely elliptic, broadly acute, 0.7–1.2 cm. long, glabrous, widely spreading; stamens inserted barely above the base of the corolla-tube, the anthers 0.33–0.35 cm. long, long-acuminate, minutely puberulent dorsally; stigma

sessile, 0.15–0.18 cm. long; ovary ovoid, about 0.125 cm. long, glabrous or very minutely papillate; nectaries concrecent at the base, much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: CEARA: data incomplete, *Gardner* 1762 (NY, US, V); BAHIA: forrás, Jacobina, date lacking, *Blanchet* 3370 (B, Bx, DC, TYPE, NY, V, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Jacobina, date lacking, *Blanchet* 3635 (DC, M, V); Capão bei Sincora, Nov., 1906, *Ule* 7118 (B); MINAS GERAES: Vespasiano, Nov., 1915, *Hoechne* 6251 (B); cut-over woods on hill, Fazenda de Jose Alexandre, alt. 725 m., Nov. 20, 1930, *Mexia* 5334a (MBG); data incomplete, *Claussen* s.n. (V); Catingas, locis aridis ad fl. Rio Fermozo, Sept., year lacking, *Martius* s.n. (M); Lagôa Santa, Oct. 1864, *Warming* s.n. (C, NY); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Glaziou* 21720 (B, Bx); *Glaziou* 12941 (B, Bx); *Pohl* 1846 (B, V).

Secondatia foliosa differs from the type specimen of *S. floribunda* only in slight and insignificant differences in dimension of the flowers and foliage. It appears significant that both were collected in the vicinity of Jacobina, state of Bahia, the type specimens being *Blanchet* 3635 and *Blanchet* 3370 respectively. One can scarcely restrain the opinion that varietal or even specific distinctions were frequently made by A. de Candolle and Mueller upon characteristics which are usually interpreted as individual variations among a wide selection of study specimens.

5. *Secondatia Duckei* Mgf. Notizblatt 11: 338. 1932.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves broadly ovate-lanceolate to oblong-elliptic, apex rather gradually acuminate to subcaudate-acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 7.5–12.5 cm. long, 3.0–5.2 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to subcoriaceous, glabrous, conspicuously pallid beneath; petioles 0.8–1.0 cm. long; inflorescence much shorter than the subtending leaves, lax and relatively few-flowered; pedicels 0.4–0.6 cm. long, glabrous; bracts very minute; calyx-lobes ovate-trigonal, acute, 0.1–0.12 cm. long, glabrous, scarious; corolla salverform, glabrous without, the tube 0.8–0.82 cm. long, somewhat inflated at the insertion of the stamens, narrowing toward the orifice, puberulent within, the lobes linear or oblong-linear, 2.2–2.5 cm. long, glabrous, spreading; stamens inserted near the base of the corolla-tube, the anthers 0.43–0.45 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; stigma sessile, 0.15–0.17 cm. long; ovary ovoid,

0.1–0.12 cm. long, sparsely and minutely puberulent; nectaries concrecent at the base, much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Rio Negro super confluentiam flum. Cururiary, silva non inundabili, Nov. 24, 1929, Ducke 22432 (B, TYPE, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

6. *Secondatia Macnabii* (Urb.) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 19: 385. 1932.

Orthechites Macnabii Urb. Symb. Ant. 6: 37. 1909.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or essentially so, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves lanceolate to oblong-lanceolate, apex acuminate, base acute to obtuse, 5–7 cm. long, 1.3–2.3 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous or chartaceous, glabrous; petioles 0.3–0.4 cm. long; inflorescence subcorymbose, terminal, bearing relatively few (3–6) small, white flowers; pedicels 0.3–0.4 cm. long, glabrous; bracts minute; calyx-lobes 0.2 cm. long, acute, minutely ciliolate; corolla salverform, glabrous without, the tube about 1.5 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, puberulent within, the lobes obliquely elliptic, acute, 0.7–0.8 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted somewhat below midway within the corolla-tube, the anthers linear-lanceolate; stigma about 0.05 cm. long; ovary ovoid, glabrous; nectaries much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

JAMAICA: exact locality and date lacking, *Macnab s.n.* (B, drawing of TYPE).

It has been impossible to examine the type specimen of this species, which was sent with other specimens from the herbarium at Edinburgh to the British Museum (Natural History) for examination by Fawcett and Rendle and has evidently been lost or destroyed. The drawing, together with Urban's description, presents no valid reason for not including the species with *Secondatia*, where it constitutes an element no more foreign to the type species than do *S. floribunda* and *S. Duckei*. For a relatively small island which has been known to botanical collectors for such a long time, Jamaica has produced a surprising number of mysterious species of plants known from single, insufficiently recorded specimens.

EXCLUDED SPECIES

Secondatia difformis (Walt.) Benth. & Hook. ex Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 99. 1878, in synon. (*Echites difformis* Walt. Fl. Carol. 98. 1788) = *Trachelospermum difforme* (Walt.) A. Gray, Syn. Fl. N. Am. 2: 84. 1878.

Secondatia ferruginea (A. Rich.) Miers, loc. cit. 227. 1878 (*Echites ferruginea* A. Rich. in Sagra, Fl. Cub. 2: 92. 1853) = *Angadenia Lindeniana* (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, loc. cit. 180. 1878 (*Rhabdadenia Lindeniana* Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 438. 1860).

Secondatia stans (A. Gray) Standl. Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 23: 1165. 1924 (*Trachelospermum stans* A. Gray, Proc. Am. Acad. 21: 394. 1886) = *Mandevilla foliosa* (Muell.-Arg.) Hemsl. Biol. Centr.-Am. Bot. 2: 316. 1882 (*Amblyanthera foliosa* Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 427. 1860).

VII. TRACHELOSPERMUM Lem.

Trachelospermum Lem. Jard. Fleur. 1: pl. 61. 1851; A. Gray, Syn. Fl. N. Am. 2: 84. 1878.

Lactescent, suffruticose lianas. Stems volubile, terete, the branches alternate, occasionally becoming opposite after injury. Leaves opposite, petiolate, entire, pinnerved, eglanular; nodes very inconspicuously stipulate. Inflorescence lateral and alternate in our species, thyrsiform, aggregate dichasial in our species. Calyx 5-parted, the lobes essentially equal, cleft nearly to the receptacle, imbricated, bearing within alternate pairs of minute, glandular squamellae in our species. Corolla salverform, in our species the tube relatively short, slightly dilated above the insertion of the stamens, exappendiculate within, the orifice not annulate, the limb actinomorphic, 5-parted, dextrorsely convolute. Stamens 5, the anthers included or the tips barely exserted in our species, connivent and agglutinated to the stigma, consisting of 2 parallel, uniformly fertile sporangia borne ventrally near the apex of an enlarged, sagittate, peltate connective; pollen granular; filaments free from the style. Carpels 2, apocarpous, united at the apex by a common style surmounted by the capitate stigma; ovules many, several-seriate, borne upon an axile, binate placenta. Nectaries 5, essentially separate or somewhat concrecent at the

base. Follicles 2, apocarpous, terete and relatively slender in our species, dehiscing along the ventral suture, containing many dry, truncate, apically comose seeds.

Type species: *Trachelospermum jasminoides* (Lindl.) Lem. Jard. Fleur. 1: pl. 61. 1851.

The genus *Trachelospermum* includes numerous species of southeastern Asia, among which is the type species. In the western hemisphere the genus is represented by a single species, *T. difforme* (Walt.) A. Gray (= *Echites difformis* Walt.). As has already been indicated more briefly (p. (19) ante), reasons for placing this species in the Asiatic genus *Trachelospermum* rather than in the tropical American *Secondatia* may be reduced to the consideration that the distribution of *E. difformis* in the southeastern United States has been found in numerous instances to be strongly correlated with southeastern Asiatic affinities not only in another genus of Apocynaceae (*Amsonia*, cf. Woodson, R. E., Jr., Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 15: 388. 1928) but in certain other families of vascular plants as well.

Morphological reasons for assigning the species to *Trachelospermum* rather than to *Secondatia* are found in the fusiform stigma and solitary squamellae of the latter genus. The contrasting capitate or subcapitate stigma and geminate squamellae of *E. difformis*, however, are not characters which are maintained rigidly throughout the Asiatic representation of *Trachelospermum*. As may be inferred from the foregoing considerations, the whole problem boils down to our ignorance of adequate characters to distinguish *Secondatia* and *Trachelospermum* as genera. Should the suspected congenericity of the two be acted upon nomenclaturally, the former name should have to be preserved by reason of priority. Thus a more familiar name would be displaced by one much less generally known, and a fairly large number of new nomenclatural combinations necessitated. Such radical changes are always deplorable unless activated by conclusive observations, which are yet lacking in the present instance. The preferred course in the situation at hand, then, would appear to be the rather arbitrary retention of both *Trachelospermum* and *Secondatia* for the present,

and the support of Gray's disposition of *Echites difformis* Walt.:

1. ***Trachelospermum difforme* (Walt.) A. Gray, Syn. Fl. N. Am. 2: 85. 1878; Britton & Brown, Illustr. Fl. ed. 1. 3: 4. fig. 2899. 1898; Robinson & Fernald in A. Gray, Man. ed. 7. 662. 1908.**

Echites difformis Walt. Fl. Carol. 98. 1788.

Echites puberula Michx. Fl. Bor. Am. 1: 120. 1803.

Tabernaemontana populifolia Poir. Dict. Suppl. 1: 276. 1811; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 374. 1844.

Echites salicifolia Raf. New Fl. N. Am. 4: 59. 1836, not Willd.

Forsteronia difformis (Walt.) A. DC. loc. cit. 437. 1844.

Secondatia difformis (Walt.) Benth. in Benth. & Hook. Gen. Pl. 2: 710. 1876; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 165. 1895.

Thyrsanthus populifolius (Poir.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 99. 1878.

Thyrsanthus difformis (Walt.) Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, or minutely and sparsely pilosulose when very young, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, elliptic to obovate-elliptic, less frequently elliptic-linear to suborbicular, apex acuminate, occasionally very shortly and abruptly so, base acute to obtuse, occasionally rounded, 2.7-12.0 cm. long, 0.4-7.2 cm. broad, delicately membranaceous, above glabrous or essentially so, beneath softly puberulent to essentially glabrous; petioles 0.1-1.5 cm. long; stipular appendages interpetiolar, minute, flagelliform to narrowly dentate, several; inflorescence thyrsiform, lateral, alternate, bearing numerous small, pale yellow flowers; peduncle sparsely pilosulose to essentially glabrous, ultimate branches determinate, minutely and sparsely puberulent-papillate to essentially glabrous; pedicels 0.4-0.7 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate to nearly glabrate, conspicuously *acrescent* in fruit; bracts narrowly lanceolate to linear, 0.1-0.5 cm. long, more or less foliaceous; calyx-lobes ovate-lanceolate, long-acuminate, 0.3-0.37 cm. long, only slightly foliaceous, minutely and rather

sparingly pilosulose-barbellate at the tips, otherwise essentially glabrous, the squamellae usually geminate, occasionally accompanied by smaller, supernumerary individuals; corolla salver-form or subinfundibuliform, the tube 0.55–0.65 cm. long, about 0.08–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, slightly constricted at the insertion of the stamens, then somewhat inflated, about 0.2–0.3 cm. in diameter at the orifice, essentially glabrous without, minutely hirtellous within somewhat above the insertion of the stamens, the lobes obliquely obovate, shortly acuminate, 0.3–0.37 cm. long, somewhat spreading to reflexed, glabrous without, minutely and indistinctly papillate to essentially glabrous within; stamens inserted somewhat below midway within the corolla-tube, the filaments 0.1–0.12 cm. long, very minutely tomentulose, the anthers narrowly sagittate, acuminate, acutely auriculate, 0.32–0.45 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.7 cm. long, glabrous; stigma subcapitate, broadly oblongoid, 0.08–0.1 cm. long; style 0.25–0.3 cm. long, deciduous at the insertion to the ovary; nectaries compressed-ovoid, separate, much shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively slender, obscurely undulate-articulate or essentially continuous, tortoise to somewhat divaricate, frequently more or less falcate, acuminate, 15–23 cm. long, glabrous; seeds 0.7–1.0 cm. long, the pale yellowish-ashy coma 1.5–1.8 cm. long.

UNITED STATES: DELAWARE: moist thicket, borders of cedar swamp, near Collins Beach, July 6, 1874, *Commons s.n.* (FM, MBG, NY, US); New Castle City, on borders of a cedar swamp, Aug. 23, 1865, *Commons s.n.* (NY, US); VIRGINIA: in fruticetis pr. Portsmouth, June, 1840, *Eugel s.n.* (BB); Virginia Beach, July 3, 1892, *Britton Britton & Vail s.n.* (NY); NORTH CAROLINA: Burgaw, June, 1880, *Hyams s.n.* (MBG); "middle North Carolina," May 28, year lacking, *Ashe 2354* (NY, US); near Gaston, Northampton Co., June 15, 1895, *Ward s.n.* (US); Edenton, Chowan Co., July 29–30, 1898, *Kearney 1874* (US); SOUTH CAROLINA: Aiken, date lacking, *Ravenel s.n.* (FM); near Charleston, 1865, *Stewart s.n.* (FM); Bluffton, date lacking, *Mellichamp s.n.* (NY, US); GEORGIA: edge of Ogeechee River swamp, Burke Co., alt. 145 ft., June 5, 1901, *Harper 794* (MBG, NY, US); Floyd Co., date lacking, *Chapman s.n.* (MBG); Rome, date lacking, *Chapman s.n.* (US); vicinity of Louisville, date lacking, *Hopkins s.n.* (NY); FLORIDA: bank of Apalachicola River, near Chattahoochee, June 16, 1897, *Curtiss 5893* (FM, MBG, US); Iola, date lacking, *Chapman s.n.* (MBG); near Tallahassee, summer, year lacking, *Berg s.n.* (NY); ALABAMA: low wooded banks, Cullman, June, 1891, *Mohr s.n.* (MBG); along A. G. S. R. R., Valley Head, July, 1898, *Benth 468* (MBG, NY, US); woods,

near Attalla, Etowah Co., June 30, 1897, *Eggert s.n.* (MBG); near Tuscaloosa, date lacking, *Johnson s.n.* (NY); Calera, date lacking, *Everts s.n.* (NY); Pratt Mines, Aug. 16, 1879, *Mohr s.n.* (US); Busby's Ford, Walker Co., Sept. 10, 1879, *Mohr s.n.* (US); Gadsden, 1878, *Vasey s.n.* (FM, US); banks of Alabama River, Cheetang's Bluff, Sept. 1, 1879, *Mohr s.n.* (US); Cedar Plains, swampy copseas, May 21, 1891, *Mohr & Sudworth s.n.* (US); MISSISSIPPI: Centerville, Aug. 4, 1897, *Tracy 5468* (MBG, NY); Jackson, May 23, 1888, *Tracy s.n.* (NY); Taylorville, Aug. 23, 1903, *Tracy s.n.* (US); Brookhaven, April 25, 1882, *Flint s.n.* (US); field ditch, Forest, May 26, 1925, *Cook s.n.* (US); LOUISIANA: near New Orleans, date lacking, *Ingalls s.n.* (NY); same data, *Drummond s.n.* (Camb.); Atakapas, May, 1883, *Langlois s.n.* (FM); Natchitoches, June 11, 1915, *Palmer 7958* (MBG); East Baton Rouge Par., May 20, 1874, *Joor s.n.* (FM); TEXAS: Polk, Bowie Co., June 13, 1898, *Eggert s.n.* (MBG); near Houston, April, 1842, *Lindheimer s.n.* (MBG); Big Sandy, common in swamp, June 27, 1901, *Reverchon 2558* (MBG); climbing on small trees, Montgomery Co., July 18-21, 1909, *Dixon 491* (FM, NY); Harrisburg, July 14, 1876, *Joor s.n.* (US); ILLINOIS: low woods bordering swamps, Karnak, Pulaski Co., Sept. 23, 1919, *Palmer 16542* (MBG, US); INDIANA: frequent on the high bank of a slough in the "bottoms," about $\frac{1}{4}$ mi. southeast of Yankeetown, rare, Aug. 13, 1922, *Deam 37581* (NY); TENNESSEE: low woods, Haywood Co., June, 1893, *Bain 428* (NY); Covington, June, 1889, *Byars s.n.* (US); MISSOURI: border of Creve Coeur Lake, St. Louis Co., February, 1931, *Woodson s.n.* (MBG); swamps, Campbell, Sept. 7, 1910, *Bush 6228* (MBG, NY); in Sümpfen, Dunklin Co., July 27-Sept. 26, 1893, *Eggert s.n.* (MBG); swamps, Butler Co., Oct. 17, 1905, *Bush 3742* (MBG, NY, US); between Paragould [Ark.] and Kennett, July 27, 1893, *Eggert s.n.* (FM, MBG, NY, US); low wet woods, Neeleyville, Butler Co., Sept. 16, 1919, *Palmer 16460* (MBG, US); thickets, fence-rows, etc., Kennett, Dunklin Co., June 8, 1930, *Kellogg 15263* (MBG); ARKANSAS: low rocky banks of Ouachita River, near Hot Springs, Garland Co., Oct. 11, 1925, *Palmer 29164* (MBG); thickets along small rocky creek, near Hot Springs, Garland Co., May 9, 1925, *Palmer 27116* (MBG); low woods, Corning, Clay Co., June 24, 1914, *Palmer 6063* (MBG); low open ground, Arkadelphia, Clark Co., June 21, 1915, *Palmer 8089* (MBG); Little Rock, 1881, *Letterman s.n.* (MBG); Arkansas Post, Sept. 24, 1909, *Kellogg s.n.* (MBG); climbing on bushes, Judsonia, June 12, 1877, *Reynolds s.n.* (FM, US); swamps, Moark, Oct. 17, 1905, *Bush 3751* (MBG); Paragould, Sept. 26, 1893, *Eggert s.n.* (MBG); low woods, Greene Co., July 27, Sept. 26, 1893, *Eggert s.n.* (MBG, NY); along Bridge Creek, near McNab, Hempstead Co., Oct. 4, 1923, *Greenman 4316* (MBG); St. Francis Club (w. of Memphis), April 5, 1889, *Trelease s.n.* (MBG); wet sandy ground, Gum Springs, Clark Co., July 21, 1916, *Palmer 10537* (MBG); Conway, May 15, 1923, *Wheeler s.n.* (FM); common, wooded bottoms, Pike Co., Sept. 29, 1932, *Demaree 9392* (MBG); in sandstone rubble on exposed mountain slope, Arkansas National Forest, Sebastian Co., May 24, 1931, *Palmer 39314* (MBG); 4 mi. southeast of Prescott, July 7, 1912, *Hollister 46* (US); OKLAHOMA: at edge of a pond, Talihina, June 19, 1898, *Glatfelter s.n.* (MBG); Kiamichi River, LeFlore Co., June, 1927, *Ortenburger s.n.* (US).

The striking coextension of the ranges of *T. diforme* and *Taxodium distichum*, as symbolic of the characteristic flora of

the ancient Cretaceous strand, also indicated, is illustrated in text-fig. 2. The most remarkable extension of the species at present recorded is from the banks of Creve Coeur Lake, St. Louis County, Missouri, where a single plant with several mature follicles containing viable seeds was found by the writer during February, 1931. Although in winter condition, the plant was proved correctly identified by the germination

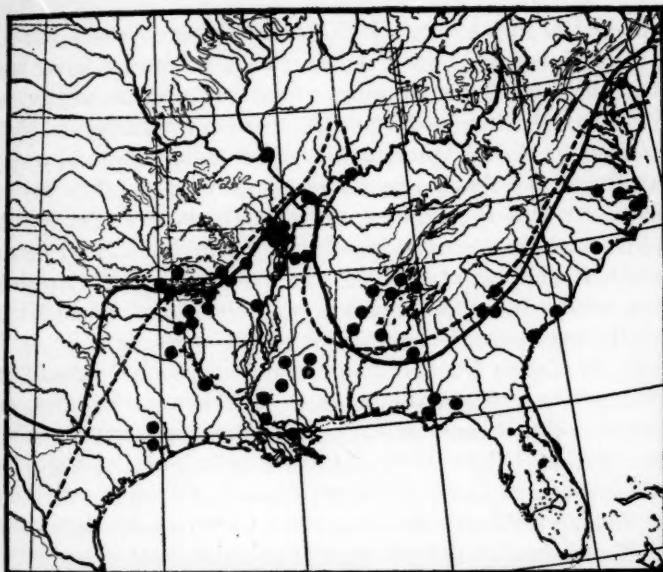


Fig. 2. Solid line: approximate shore-line of the Middle Late Cretaceous period in the southeastern United States (after Schuchert & Dunbar); broken line: approximate northern limit of *Taxodium distichum* (after Berry); dots: known distribution of *Trachelospermum difforme*. Explanation in the text.

and subsequent growth of seedlings from the fruit. Creve Coeur Lake is one of the familiar "ox-bow" lakes of the Missouri River a few miles west of its junction with the Mississippi. Although repeated search has been made, particularly by local botanists of the vicinity of Saint Louis including the original finder, no further evidence of plants has as yet been found. This station is more than 125 miles north of the low-

land of Missouri south of the ancient Cretaceous shore-line of the Mississippi embayment (popularly known by the inhabitants of the district as the "Poplar Bluff" for the occurrence of *Liriodendron tulipifera*) where the species is common, together with *Taxodium distichum* and the associated southeastern Atlantic coastal plain flora. Additional interest in the isolated occurrence of *T. diforme* in the lower Missouri River Valley is found in persistent reports of logs of *Taxodium* washed from time to time by the unruly river from the bordering beds of clay and loess. Although the writer has never been so fortunate as to see actual specimens of such ancient wood, it is generally believed that the former distribution of *T. distichum* in North America was much wider than at present.

Although the flowers and inflorescence of *T. diforme* are rather uniform throughout the distribution of the species, vegetative characters are found to be variable. The leaves are variable in shape and size, and the presence, or relative abundance, of the foliar indument is manifestly inconstant. Particularly striking are occasional plants with very narrowly elliptic to almost linear foliage which are found toward the southwestern limits of the species. In this area, however, are also found plants bearing leaves which are among the broadest of the species. The outline and width of foliage also have been found inconstant upon single specimens. Consequently it has been considered inadvisable to erect varieties for the expression of such fluctuations of vegetative characters.

EXCLUDED SPECIES

Trachelospermum stans A. Gray, Proc. Am. Acad. 21: 394. 1886 = *Mandevilla foliosa* (Muell.-Arg.) Hemsl. Biol. Centr.-Am. Bot. 2: 316. 1882 (*Amblyanthera foliosa* Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 427. 1860).

VIII. MALOUETIA A. DC.

Malouetia A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 378. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 89. 1860; Benth. & Hook. Gen. Pl. 2: 708. 1876; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 86. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 186. 1895.

Robbia A. DC. loc. cit. 444. 1844; Miers, loc. cit. 107. 1878;
K. Sch. loc. cit. 187. 1895.

Lactescent shrubs or small trees. Stems ligneous, erect, terete, the branches dichotomous or opposite, rarely alternate. Leaves opposite, entire, pinninerved, the upper surface eglan-dular, the lower surface bearing with more or less frequency a single lenticular or pustulate foveum or pit in the axils of the midrib and primary veins; nodes exstipulate or virtually so. Inflorescence terminal, occasionally lateral as well, umbellate, few- to several-flowered. Calyx 5-parted, the lobes essentially equal, cleft nearly to the receptacle, bearing within alternate, solitary, or rarely geminate, glandular squamellae. Corolla salverform, the tube relatively short in certain species, cylindrical to flask-form, exappendiculate within, the orifice conspicuously callose-thickened¹ in certain species, the limb actinomorphic, 5-parted, dextrorse convolute. Stamens 5, the anthers almost completely exserted to wholly included in some species, connivent and agglutinated to the stigma, consisting of 2 parallel, basally protuberant sporangia borne ventrally near the apex of an enlarged, sagittate, peltate connective; pollen granular; filaments free. Carpels 2, apocarpous, united at the apex by a common stylar shaft surmounted by the fusiform-subcapitate stigma; ovules numerous, 2-4-seriate, borne upon an axile, binate placenta. Nectaries 5, separate or more or less concrecent. Follicles 2, occasionally solitary by abortion, apocarpous, narrowly terete to broadly fusiform, usually more or less divaricate or falcate, dehiscing along the ventral suture; containing numerous dry, ecomose, glabrous or generally pubescent seeds.

Type species: *Malouetia Tamaquarina* (Aubl.) A. DC. loc. cit. 378. 1844.

The question relative to the congenericity of *Malouetia* and *Robbia* is scarcely nearer solution than in 1860 when the two were combined by Mueller, whose position was later endorsed by Bentham. Miers and Schumann maintained the generic status of *Robbia*; while more recently the broader interpreta-

¹ Cf. p. (291), *et seq.*

tion of the plexus has been reaffirmed by Markgraf (in Pulle, Fl. Surinam 4: 56. 1932).

The distinction of the two genera evidently rests solely upon the character of the seeds, whether glabrous, as in typical *Malouetia*, or pubescent, as in the species referred to *Robbia* by de Candolle. No other distinguishing characters have been advanced by any competent student of the genus. Although such a character as that of the seeds is doubtless of genuine biological significance, it can scarcely be interpreted as more so than, for example, the absence of latex in *Asclepias tuberosa*, which would properly be frowned upon as the basis of a generic segregation largely on the basis of practice. Similarly in the instance of *Robbia* and *Malouetia*, fruit is so rare in herbarium collections that separation of the genera upon that single character would prove extremely difficult in the absence of additional criteria. For a number of species, fruit is unknown at the present writing.

Intergradation of the seminal indument of *Robbia* further weakens the claim of that character as of generic, or even sub-generic or sectional value. The seeds of *Malouetia Tamaquarina* (Aubl.) A. DC. are absolutely glabrous: those of *M. furfuracea* Muell.-Arg. are very sparsely villous. Yet these two species are scarcely separable in flowering material, and are indigenous to an almost identical area. The seeds of *M. cestroides* (Nees) Muell.-Arg., not distantly related to the preceding, are densely lanate-villous.

In view of our imperfect understanding of the group, the most practical policy would appear to be the inclusion of *Robbia* within *Malouetia*.

KEY TO THE SECTIONS

- A. Anthers conspicuously exerted (except in *M. Mexiae* and *M. cestroides*),
inserted near the orifice of the corolla-tube.....Sect. 1. TAMAQUARINAE
AA. Anthers included, or essentially so, inserted about midway, or deeper,
within the corolla-tube.....Sect. 2. GRACILES

Sect. 1. TAMAQUARINAE Woodson. Corolla-tube cylindrical to broadly flask-form, gradually narrowing toward the insertion of the stamens; anthers ovate to elliptic, conspicuously ex-

serted (essentially included, or barely exserted in *M. Mexiae* and *M. cestroides*), inserted near the orifice of the corolla-tube.
Spp. 1-15.

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Calyx-lobes delicate and foliaceous in texture, not closely imbricated at anthesis, spreading; corolla-tube flask-form, conspicuously inflated below the middle.
 - b. Anthers conspicuously exserted; corolline faecal tube 0.05-0.075 cm. long.
 - c. Corolla without a callose faecal annulus;* plants of the lower Amazon Valley (Para).....1. *M. flavescens*
 - cc. Corolla with a definite faecal annulus.
 - d. Corolla-tube 0.8-1.3 cm. long; calyx-lobes lanceolate to linear-lanceolate, 0.25-0.5 cm. long.
 - e. Corolla-tube 0.8-1.0 cm. long, the lobes 0.9-1.2 cm. long; faecal annulus relatively indefinite, consisting of numerous minute, callose protuberances; plants of the Antilles (St. Vincent, Cuba!)......2. *M. cubana*
 - ee. Corolla-tube 1.1-1.3 cm. long, the lobes 1.2-1.6 cm. long; faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed; plants of British Guiana.....3. *M. Schomburgkii*
 - dd. Corolla-tube 0.6-0.7 cm. long; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 0.15-0.25 cm. long; plants of the lower Amazon Valley (Para)....4. *M. lata*
 - bb. Anther-tips barely surpassing or attaining the corolline orifice; faecal tube 0.2-0.25 cm. long; plants of the Amazon Valley (Para and Amazonas).....5. *M. Mexiae*
 - aa. Calyx-lobes relatively fleshy and coriaceous in texture, closely imbricated at anthesis; corolla-tube cylindrical, or only somewhat flask-form in certain species.
 - b. Corolla relatively delicate in texture, the tube 0.4-0.9 cm. long.
 - e. Leaves wholly glabrous.
 - d. Anthers barely included, or the tips barely exserted.....6. *M. cestroides*
 - dd. Anthers conspicuously exserted.
 - e. Leaves membranaceous, conspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; plants of southeastern Brazil (Rio de Janeiro, Minas Geraes, São Paulo).....7. *M. arborea*
 - ee. Leaves subcoriaceous, inconspicuously and rarely foveate in the axils of the midrib; plants of northern Brazil (Para, Amazonas) and adjacent Colombia.....8. *M. Duckei*
 - ee. Leaves softly puberulent beneath.....9. *M. pubescens*
 - bb. Corolla relatively fleshy in texture, the tube 0.9-1.5 cm. long.
 - c. Leaves wholly glabrous.
 - d. Leaves definitely petiolate.
 - e. Corolla-lobes puberulent within, at least toward the base.

* Cf. p. (291), *et seq.*

- f. Calyx-lobes 0.2-0.3 cm. long, $\frac{1}{6}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$ (rarely $\frac{1}{3}$) as long as the corolla-tube, obtuse, occasionally broadly acute; seeds glabrous 10. *M. Tamaquarina*
- ff. Calyx-lobes 0.3-0.5 cm. long, $\frac{1}{3}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the corolla-tube, acute to acuminate; seeds sparsely villous 11. *M. furfuracea*
- ee. Corolla-lobes about uniformly papillate to glabrate within and without.
 - f. Leaves oblong-ob lanceolate, obtuse or rounded; corolla-tube 0.9 cm. long 12. *M. glandulifera*
 - ff. Leaves ovate to lance-elliptic, acutely acuminate; corolla-tube 1.2-1.5 cm. long 13. *M. peruviana*
- dd. Leaves sessile or subsessile, and more or less amplexicaul.
 - 14. *M. amplexicaulis*
- ee. Leaves softly and minutely puberulent beneath 15. *M. Küllpii*

**1. *Malouetia flavescens* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 95.
1860.**

Small shrubs (fide Ducke); stems relatively slender, glabrous, reddish-brown, very inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse, 7-11 cm. long, 2.5-4.5 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, light olivaceous in desiccation, somewhat subnitidulous above, opaque beneath, infrequently and obscurely foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.1-0.3 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, few-flowered; peduncle 0.1-0.3 cm. long, glabrous; pedicels 1.8-2.0 cm. long, somewhat accrescent in fruit, glabrous; calyx-lobes lanceolate, acuminate, spreading at anthesis, not closely imbricated, 0.3-0.35 cm. long, rather delicately foliaceous, puberulent-papillate within, minutely papillate without; corolla broadly flask-form, greenish, the tube 1.0-1.1 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, dilated to about 0.3 cm. in diameter below the middle, faecal tube 0.075 cm. long, about 0.175 cm. in diameter at the orifice, indefinitely papillate to essentially glabrate without, minutely puberulent generally within, the lobes obliquely oblong-lanceolate, long-acuminate, 1.1-1.2 cm. long, about 0.25 cm. broad, sharply reflexed, the tips usually more or less turbinate, minutely papillate without, minutely puberulent toward the base within; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.3-0.325 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary about 0.1 cm. long, minutely puber-

lent; stigma 0.15 cm. long; nectaries less than half equalling the ovary; follicles terete, 18–20 cm. long, about 0.4 cm. in diameter, falcate, glabrous; seeds 3–4 cm. long, 0.2–0.3 cm. in diameter, glabrous.

BRAZIL: PARA: ad cataractam infimam loco Maria Luiza, silva, Rio Tapajoz, Sept. 27, 1922, Ducke 11394 (B, S, US).

The type specimen of this species (*Hoffmannsegg s.n.* in herb. Willdenow, fide Muell.-Arg.) has not been available for examination. However, the specimen cited agrees so well with the satisfactorily complete original description that its relegation to *M. flavesens* appears to be well substantiated.

2. *Malouetia cubana* A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 379. 1844; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 92. 1878.

Malouetia retroflexa Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 408. 1860.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, reddish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex shortly and obtusely subcuneate-acuminate, base obtuse to broadly acute, 5–11 cm. long, 1.5–4.5 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, olive-green in desiccation, somewhat subnitidulous above, opaque beneath, minutely foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.15–0.5 cm. long; umbels terminal, few-flowered; peduncle 0.2–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 2.0–2.3 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, spreading at anthesis, not closely imbricated, 0.3–0.45 cm. long, rather delicately foliaceous, glabrous without, minutely and sparsely puberulent-papillate toward the tips within; corolla broadly flask-form, greenish-white (?), the tube 0.8–1.0 cm. long, about 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, dilated to about 0.2–0.25 cm. below the middle, faecal tube 0.05 cm. long, orifice about 0.15 cm. in diameter, faecal annulus relatively indefinite, consisting of numerous minute, callose protuberances, glabrous without, very minutely puberulent within, the lobes obliquely lanceolate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.9–1.2 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. broad, sharply reflexed, the tips usually more or less turbinated, minutely papillate without, minutely puberulent toward the base within; anthers conspicuously exserted,

ovate-elliptic, 0.3–0.325 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary about 0.125 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.125–0.15 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{3}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

ST. VINCENT: exact locality lacking, 1822, *Guilding s.n.* (K, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

I am strongly inclined to the opinion expressed by Miers (loc. cit. 1878) that the original descriptions of *M. cubana* and *M. retroflexa* can scarcely be interpreted as applying to distinct species. The type specimen of the former, *de la Ossa s.n.*, should presumably be deposited in the herbarium of de Candolle, but it was not found during my examination of the collection in 1930. At any rate, the species has evidently not been collected in Cuba since the discovery of the type. Ambiguity likewise surrounds the present status of *M. retroflexa* in St. Vincent. Beside the type collection, made over a hundred years ago, a specimen with only the data "Echites guianensis; West-Indien," has been found in the herbarium at Vienna, and another, presumably a duplicate of the type, at Berlin with the notation "St. Vincent; Lindley misit 1827."

3. Malouetia Schomburgki Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 409. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 88. 1878.

Shrubs or small trees, 1.8–3.0 m. tall (fide de la Cruz); stems relatively slender, glabrous, reddish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong- to ovate-elliptic, apex obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse to broadly acute, 4.5–13.0 cm. long, 2.0–5.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to somewhat subcoriaceous, glabrous throughout, light olivaceous in desiccation, nitidulous above, opaque, minutely foveate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.2–0.5 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, bearing several white (or brownish ?) flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.5 cm. long; pedicels 0.15–0.3 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes lanceolate to linear-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.25–0.5 cm. long, glabrous to very minutely papillate without, minutely puberulent-papillate toward the tips within, rather delicately foliaceous, spreading at anthesis, not closely imbricated; corolla

broadly flask-form, the tube 1.1–1.3 cm. long, about 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, dilated to about 0.25–0.3 cm. below the middle, faecal tube 0.05–0.075 cm. long, about 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, glabrous without, minutely puberulent within, the lobes obliquely oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, 1.2–1.6 cm. long, 0.175–0.25 cm. broad, sharply reflexed, the tips usually more or less turbinate, minutely papillate or puberulent-papillate without, puberulent toward the base within; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.25–0.3 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary about 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.1–0.125 cm. long; nectaries $\frac{1}{3}$ – $\frac{1}{2}$ equalling the ovary; follicles terete, 16–36 cm. long, 0.3–0.4 cm. in diameter, falcate, glabrous; seeds 2.5–4.0 cm. long, glabrous.

BRITISH GUIANA: Ufer der fl. Pomeroon, Aug., 1843, *Schomburgk 1386* (B, SYNTYPE, MBG, photograph); Waini River, Northwest District, Sept. 13, 1921, *Cruz 1116* (G, NY, US); Cart Market, Moruka River, Pomeroon District, Sept. 20, 1921, *Cruz 1157* (NY, US); Anabisi River, Northwest District, Febr. 15, 1922, *Cruz 1360* (FM, NY, US); upper Rupununi River, near Dadanawa, June 3, 1922, *Cruz 1476* (MBG, NY, US); vicinity of Bartica, Essequibo River, Sept. 3–12, 1922, *Cruz 1874* (FM, G, MBG, NY, US); Kabakaburi, Pomeroon District, Febr. 10–15, 1923, *Cruz 3242* (FM, MBG, NY, US); Wanama River, Northwest District, May 10–23, 1923, *Cruz 3935* (MBG, NY, US); Kamakusa, upper Mazaruni River, July 11–12, 1923, *Cruz 4232* (MBG, NY, US); data incomplete, *Schomburgk 830* (V, PARATYPE).

4. *Malouetia lata* Mgf. Notizblatt 10: 1037. 1930.

Shrubs (fide Ducke); stems relatively stout, glabrous, reddish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, broadly oblong- to ovate-elliptic, apex obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 5–12 cm. long, 3–7 cm. broad, rather delicately membranaceous, glabrous throughout, olivaceous in desiccation, slightly nitidulous above, opaque, very inconspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.2–0.5 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, bearing relatively few, greenish-white flowers; peduncle 0.1–0.3 cm. long; pedicels 0.7–0.8 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.15–0.25 cm. long, spreading at anthesis, not closely imbricated, rather delicately foliaceous in texture, glabrous with-

out, minutely and rather sparsely puberulent-papillate at the tips within; corolla broadly flask-form, the tube 0.6–0.7 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, dilated to 0.25–0.3 cm. below the middle, faecal tube 0.05 cm. long, about 0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, without minutely papillate below, otherwise glabrous, within minutely puberulent to puberulent-papillate, the lobes obliquely oblong-elliptic, acuminate, 0.7–0.8 cm. long, sharply reflexed, minutely papillate without, minutely puberulent toward the base within; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic 0.25 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary about 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.1 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equalling the ovary; follicles terete, 40–45 cm. long, 0.4–0.5 cm. in diameter, falcate, glabrous; seeds 0.35–0.4 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter, glabrous.

BRAZIL: PARA: Parana de Juruty Velho, silva ab Amazonium fluvio periodice inundata, Febr. 26, 1926, Ducke 21591 (B, TYPE, S, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Cacaval Imperial prope Obidos, silva ab Amazonium fluvio periodice inundata, Sept. 12, 1910, Ducke 21784 (B); AMAZONAS: Rio Antimary (Purus), silva paludosa, April 1, 1904, Huber 21764 (B).

5. *Malouetia Mexiae* Woodson, spec. nov.

Arbusculae vel frutices; ramulis glaberrimis cortice atro-brunneis maturitate inconspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis oblongo-ellipticis apice obtuse subcaudato-acuminatis basi obtusis 6–12 cm. longis 0.15–0.4 cm. latis coriaceis glaberrimis supra subnitidulis subtus opacis in axillis nervi medii inconspicue foveatis; petiolis 0.2–0.4 cm. longis glabris; umbellis terminalibus flores 4–10 pallide viridulas gerentibus; pedunculo 0.2–0.5 cm. longo; pedicellis 1.5–2.5 cm. longis glaberrimis; calycis laciniis ovatis vel ovato-lanceolatis acuminatis 0.25–0.35 cm. longis tenuiter foliaceis ex apice patulis haud imbricatis extus minute papillatis intus minute puberulis; corollae ampulliformis tubo 0.9–1.2 cm. longo basi ca. 0.1–0.15 cm. diametro metiente deinde sub medio usque 0.275–0.35 cm. dilatato faucibus tubularibus 0.2–0.25 cm. longis ostio ca. 0.15 cm. diametro metiente conspicue calloso-annulato extus glabro intus prope insertionem staminum puberulo-papillato lobis anguste et oblique elliptico-ob lanceolatis acuminatis 0.9–

1.4 cm. longis 0.25–0.3 cm. latis patentibus extus papillatis intus prope basem puberulis; antheris inclusis vel paulo exsertis ovato-ellipticis 0.25–0.3 cm. longis dorso minute puberulis puberulo-papillatis; ovario ca. 0.1 cm. longo minutissime puberulo; stigmate 0.1 cm. longo; nectariis ovario ca. dimidio brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Shrubs or small trees; stems glabrous, reddish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse, 6–12 cm. long, 0.15–0.4 cm. broad, coriaceous, glabrous throughout, above subnitidulous, beneath opaque, inconspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.2–0.4 cm. long; umbels terminal, bearing 4–10 pale greenish flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.5 cm. long; pedicels 1.5–2.5 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.25–0.3 cm. long, delicately foliaceous, spreading at anthesis, not closely imbricated, minutely papillate without, within minutely puberulent; corolla-tube flask-form, 0.9–1.2 cm. long, about 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, dilated to 0.275–0.35 cm., faecal tube 0.2–0.25 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, the lobes narrowly and obliquely elliptic-ob lanceolate, acuminate, 0.9–1.4 cm. long, 0.25–0.3 cm. broad, sharply reflexed, without minutely papillate, puberulent toward the base within; anthers ovate-elliptic, 0.25–0.3 cm. long, included, or the tips barely exserted, minutely puberulent to puberulent-papillate dorsally; ovary about 0.1 cm. long, very minutely puberulent; stigma 0.1 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: PARA: Thoiné Assu, Distrito Acara, Rio Acara, overflow bank in dense shade, July 28, 1931, Mexia 5994 (MBG, TYPE); inter Mosquero et Carananduba, in ripis inundatis fluvii Para, May 13, 1923, Ducke 17465 (B); ad ripas inundatas fluminis Jaburuzinho, regione Breves, aestuarii amazonici, July 12, 1923, Ducke 17466 (B); Cameta, silvula secundaria, Sept. 13, 1903, Siquiera 21771 (B); AMAZONAS: Rio Negro infer., loco Terra Preta, silva paludosa, Dec. 31, 1923, Kuhlmann 21868 (B).

Sharply differentiated from its relatives of the *Schomburgkia* plexus by the included or barely exserted anthers, a position caused by the extension of the faecal tube of the corolla. The

texture of the leaves, in addition, is more heavy than that of its related congeners. *Siquiera* 21771 and *Kuhlmann* 21868 are placed within this species somewhat doubtfully because of a lack of fully expanded floral buds.

6. *Malouetia cestroides* (Nees) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 94. pl. 29. fig. 2. 1860.

Tabernaemontana cestroides Nees, ex Mart. Nov. Act. Nat. Cur. 11: 83. 1823.

Robbia cestroides (Nees) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 445. 1844; Deles. Icon. 5: pl. 52. 1846; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 107. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Shrubs or small trees; stems relatively stout, glabrous, reddish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong- to ovate-elliptic, apex obtusely acuminate, base obtuse to broadly acute, 6–12 cm. long, 2.0–4.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous throughout, above somewhat nitidulous, beneath opaque, minutely foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.2–0.6 cm. long; umbels terminal, relatively few-flowered; peduncle 0.2–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 0.8–1.0 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse to rounded, occasionally broadly acute, 0.1–0.125 cm. long, relatively thick in texture, closely imbricated at anthesis, glabrous without, papillate toward the tips within; corolla salverform, only slightly inflated toward the base, the tube 0.75–0.8 cm. long, about 0.075–0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.125–0.15 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, glabrous without, minutely puberulent above within, the lobes obliquely elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.6–0.8 cm. long, reflexed, papillate without, minutely puberulent toward the base within; anthers barely included or the tips barely exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.2 cm. long, very minutely pilosulose dorsally; ovary about 0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.1 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equaling the ovary; follicles terete, 11–12 cm. long, about 0.5 cm. in diameter, somewhat divaricate, glabrous; seeds 2.5–3.0 cm. long, densely lanate-villous.

BRAZIL: BAHIA: Vittoria, date lacking, *Sello s.n.* (B); Nazareth, date lacking, *Sello s.n.* (B); data incomplete, *Blanchet 1758* (MBG); *Blanchet 1578* (MP); RIO DE JANEIRO: Gavea, Jan. 3, 1872, *Glasior 5934* (B, NY); MINAS GERAES: data incomplete, Aug.–April, 1840, *Claussen s.n.* (Camb.); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Martius 105* (Bx, TYPE, V, MBG, photograph); *Riedel s.n.* (B, V); *Regel s.n.* (Camb.).

7. *Malouetia arborea* (Vell.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 89. 1878.
Echites arborea Vell. Fl. Flum. 114. 1830; Icon. 3: pl. 47.
 1827.

Tabernaemontana laeta Mart. according to A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 364. 1844, as to synonymy, in part.

Malouetia Tamaquarina A. DC. γ. *Brasiiliensis* A. DC. loc. cit. 379. 1844.

Malouetia lanceolata Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 93. pl. 29. fig. 3. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 88. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Malouetia Martii Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 94. pl. 29. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 90. 1878.

Secondatia ? arborea (Vell.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 110. 1860.

Robbia gossipina Miers, loc. cit. 108. pl. 12. fig. B. 1878.

Small trees (12 m. tall, fide Kuhlmann); stems relatively stout, glabrous, reddish-brown, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse to broadly acute, 4–12 cm. long, 1.3–4.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, above somewhat subnitidulous, beneath opaque, conspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.5 cm. long; umbels terminal, bearing several small, white flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 0.9–1.0 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.15–0.2 cm. long, relatively thick in texture, closely imbricated at anthesis, without glabrous to minutely papillate, within papillate at the tips; corolla salverform, only slightly inflated at the base, the tube 0.7–0.8 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.05–0.1 cm. long, about 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, without glabrous or rarely very minutely papillate, within very sparsely and minutely puberulent above, the lobes obliquely

elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.8–0.95 cm. long, 0.25–0.3 cm. broad, reflexed, without minutely papillate, within minutely puberulent toward the base; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.08–0.1 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equaling the ovary; follicles terete, 9–14 cm. long, 0.7–0.8 cm. in diameter, divaricate, glabrous; seeds 3.5–4.0 cm. long, densely lanate-villous.

BRAZIL: RIO DE JANEIRO: S. Luiz, Aug. 9, 1867, *Glaziou* 1989 (MP); Gavea, Jan. 3, 1872, *Glaziou* 5334 (MP); Fazenda de Sta. Cruz, Aug. 8, 1877, *Glaziou* 9511 (B, MP); Carcadura, Dec. 23, 1869, *Glaziou* 4077 (B, MP); ad urbem in silvis Chacara do Fonseca, Jan. 3, 1922, *Occhioni* 4459 (B, MP); Itatiaia, Dec., 1918, *Porto* 8671 (B); ad urbem in loco Sta. Theressa, silva secundaria, Dec. 15, 1925, *Kuhlmann* 21877 (B); data incomplete, *Weddell* s.n. (MP); *Schott* s.n. (V); *Mikan* s.n. (V); *Gardner* 5547 (B, Camb., MP, V); MINAS GERAES: Ilheos, date lacking, *Martius* 966 (B, M, MBG, NY, V); Organ Mts., Jan., 1838, *Miers* 4027 (US); SÃO PAULO: in campis editoribus prope S. Paulo civitatem, Dec.–Jan., year lacking, *Martius* 324 (M); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Riedel* s.n. (B, MP, NY); *McRae* s.n. (Camb.).

That Miers was correct in interpreting *Echites arborea* Vell. as a member of the genus *Malouetia* must be agreed after an examination of the plate and text by any one familiar with the characters of the group. Vellozo's plate (*pl. 47*) not only indicates the foliar foveae, so pronounced in *M. lanceolata* and *M. Martii*, the type specimens of which appear clearly conspecific, but those extremely characteristic structures of the leaves are specifically described as "poris in divisione nervorum ad costam," which could possibly apply only to species of *Malouetia* (or the liana *Forsteronia*) in the American flora. The general habit, relative size of the flowers, exserted anthers, and distribution (Mendanha, D. F.) completely clarify the natural affinities of this species. Miers also called attention to the erroneous inclusion of a comose seed in Vellozo's plate, possibly explaining Mueller's relegation of the species to *Secondatia*.

8. *Malouetia Duckei* Mgf. Notizblatt 9: 962. 1926.

Trees (20 m. tall, *fide Ducke*); stems relatively stout, glabrous, reddish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex shortly

and obtusely acuminate, base obtuse to broadly acute, 6–13 cm. long, 1.5–5.5 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, glabrous throughout, nitidulous above, beneath opaque, rarely and very inconspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.6 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, bearing relatively numerous greenish-white flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 0.3–0.5 cm. long, minutely papillate to puberulent-papillate; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.15–0.2 cm. long, closely imbricated at anthesis, papillate within and without; corolla salverform, only slightly broadening toward the base, 0.75–0.9 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.1 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus relatively conspicuous, very minutely puberulent or puberulent-papillate without, papillate within, the lobes obliquely oblong-elliptic, acute to acuminate, 0.7–0.8 cm. long, 0.25–0.3 cm. broad, reflexed, papillate to puberulent-papillate within, particularly toward the base, minutely papillate without; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.25 cm. long, very minutely and sparsely pilosulose to puberulent-papillate dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; stigma 0.125–0.15 cm. long; nectaries $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{2}{3}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

COLOMBIA: CAQUETA: Rio Caqueta, super cataractas Cupaty, silva non inundabilis, Nov. 18, 1912, Ducke 21822 (B, US).

BRAZIL: PARA: Itaituba, Rio Tapajoz, silva non inundata, Aug. 26, 1923, Ducke 17464 (B, TYPE, S, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Faro, silva non inundabilis, Aug. 26, 1907, Ducke 21625 (B, US); AMAZONAS: Manaos, silva non inundabilis ultra locum Flores, Aug. 10, 1932, Ducke 23952 (B).

The specimen from Amazonian Colombia is placed with this species rather reluctantly because of the smaller foliage leaves, which are much more conspicuously foveate beneath than among the typical specimens from lower downstream. It is hoped that the discovery of fruit may enable a sharper distinction between this species and the preceding which it closely resembles.

9. *Malouetia pubescens* Mgf. Notizblatt 9: 88. 1924.

Shrubs or small trees (3–8 m. tall, fide Ule); stems relatively stout, very minutely puberulent when young, soon becoming glabrate, dark reddish-brown, rather inconspicuously lenticel-

late when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex obtusely acuminate, base obtuse, 5–10 cm. long, 1.5–4.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above somewhat nitidulous, beneath finely and densely puberulent; petioles 0.3–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent; umbels terminal, bearing relatively few small, white flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.3 cm. long; pedicels 0.4–0.5 cm. long, minutely puberulent; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.15–0.17 cm. long, minutely puberulent; corolla salverform, only somewhat swollen toward the base, the tube 0.4–0.45 cm. long, about 0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.075 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the orifice, glabrous without, or essentially so, within minutely puberulent-papillate above, the lobes obliquely ovate-oblong, obtuse or broadly acute, 0.55–0.6 cm. long, reflexed, papillate without, minutely puberulent within, particularly toward the base; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.175 cm. long, minutely pilosulose dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.05 cm. long; nectaries about equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: in Campwald bei S. Marcos, Rio Braneo, Dee., 1908, Ule 7827 (B, TYPE, US, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

A peculiar and characteristic species whose association with the *cestroides-arborea* complex must be confirmed by fruiting specimens.

10. *Malouetia Tamaquarina* (Aubl.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 378. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 92. pl. 26. fig. 2. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 87. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Cameraria Tamaquarina Aubl. Hist. Pl. Gui. Fr. 1: 260; 3: pl. 102. 1775.

Cameraria Guyanensis Aubl. loc. cit. 262. 1775.

Cameraria lutea Lam. Encycl. 1: 573. 1783.

Tabernaemontana odorata Vahl, Eclog. 2: 22. 1798.

Malouetia Tamaquarina A. DC. β. *minor* A. DC. loc. cit. 379. 1844.

Malouetia odorata (Vahl) A. DC. loc. cit. 1844; Miers,

Apoc. So. Am. 87. 1878 (where erroneously attributed to himself).

Malouetia obtusiloba A. DC. loc. cit. 1844; Miers, loc. cit. 88. 1878 (where erroneously cited as *obtusifolia*).

Malouetia albiflora Miq. Stirp. Surinam. Sel. 161. 1851.

Malouetia Tamaquarina A. DC. β . *brasiliensis* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860, not A. DC., in part as to specimens cited.

Malouetia Tamaquarina A. DC. γ . *lancifolia* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Malouetia Guianensis (Aubl.) Miers, loc. cit. 87. 1878.

Malouetia Tarumensis Benth. ex Miers, loc. cit. 1878, spahm.

Shrubs and small trees (3–10 m. tall, fide de la Cruz and Monteiro da Costa); stems relatively stout, glabrous, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, narrowly oblong- to ovate-elliptic, apex subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse, 4–15 cm. long, 1.3–7.0 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, opaque, inconspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.2–0.4 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, bearing relatively few yellowish- or greenish-white flowers (or purplish according to certain collectors); peduncle 0.2–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 1–2 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse to broadly acute, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, coriaceous, closely imbricated at anthesis, glabrous to minutely papillate without, minutely papillate within; corolla salverform, occasionally somewhat inflated at the base, relatively fleshy in texture, the tube 0.9–1.5 cm. long, about 0.1–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, occasionally dilating to as much as 0.3 cm. below the middle, faecal tube 0.1–0.15 cm. long, about 0.15–0.25 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, glabrous without, minutely puberulent toward the insertion of the stamens within, the lobes obliquely oblong- to obovate-elliptic, obtusish to shortly acuminate, 0.9–1.7 cm. long, reflexed, papillate to minutely puberulent-papillate without, minutely puberulent or pilosulose, particularly toward the base within; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.25–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary 0.15–0.2 cm. long, minutely puberulent to puberulent-

papillate; stigma 0.1–0.15 cm. long; nectaries $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{2}{3}$ equalling the ovary; follicles terete, 10–35 cm. long, 0.4–0.5 cm. in diameter, falcate, glabrous; seeds 3.5–4.5 cm. long, 0.35–0.4 cm. in diameter, glabrous.

BRITISH GUIANA: Pomeroon River, Pomeroon District, Dec. 17–24, 1922, *Crus 5135* (FM, G, US); Kamakusa, upper Mazaruni River, July 11–22, 1923, *Crus 4083* (FM); between the Demerara and Berbice Rivers, July 15–19, 1922, *Crus 1660* (MBG); Amakura River, Northwest District, March 23–30, 1923, *Crus 3473* (FM, US); Aruka R., Barima R., Northwest District, June, 1908, *Anderson 60* (FM); on bank, Moraballi Creek, near Bartica, alt. near sea-level, Sept. 18, 1929, *Sandwith 283* (NY); rip. fl. Pomeroon, Aug., 1843, *Schomburgk 1378* (B); data incomplete, *Schomburgk 39* (V); *Schomburgk 788* (Camb., MP); *Schomburgk 800* (V); *Schomburgk 951* (B, V).

DUTCH GUIANA: fluv. Coppenname sup., Aug., 1901, *Boon 1044* (B, U); Kaboerie, fl. Corantyne, June 21, 1916, *Gonggrijp 2135* (B, US); ad fl. Marowyne med., Aug., 1847, *Kappler 1825* (MP, S, V); ad fl. Marowyne super. in rupestribus, Sept., year lacking, *Kappler 2087* (B); data incomplete, *Kappler 444a* (B, M, MP, S, V); *Kappler 1955* (MP, S); *Hostmann 269* (Camb., D, FM, M, NY, S, V).

FRENCH GUIANA: Karouany, 1855, *Sagot 392* (B, MP, V); *Sagot 1143* (B, MP, V); environs de Godebert, date lacking, *Wackenheim 119* (FM, MP, NY, US); Cayenne, 1819, *Martin s.n.* (B, MP); data incomplete, 1820, *Perrotte s.n.* (MP); 1862–64, *Melinon s.n.* (B, MP).

BRAZIL: PARA: Ilha das Onças, prope Belem do Para, ripis inundatis, Oct. 2, 1903, *Huber 21770* (B); Lago de Alter do Chão, prope Santarem, ripis arenosis, June 22, 1910, *Ducke 21772* (B); in ripis, Rio Oyapoc, June 4, 1904, *Ducke 21775* (B); Bôa Vista, on the Tapajos River, May–June, 1929, *Dahlgren & Sella 96* (FM); low and high land, Aramanahy, Jan. 11, 1932, *Costa 253* (FM, MBG); CEARA: data incomplete, 1842, *Gardner 951* (V); AMAZONAS: Barcellos, Rio Negro, ad rivulum silvestrem, June 13, 1905, *Ducke 21763* (B); Rio Purus, loco Bom Logar, May 14, 1904, *Huber 21762* (B); in fruticetis arenosis siccis ad Ega, Sept., 1831, *Poeppig 2547* (V); prope Panure, ad Rio Vaupes, Oct. 1852–Jan. 1853, *Spruce 2435* (B, Camb., G, MP, NY, V).

Monteiro da Costa reports that the wood of this species is used for fashioning small utensils, such as spoons, etc. It is said to be light and soft. Aublet reported his specific adjective derived from the vernacular name used by the Indians of French Guiana. Other names used by the native population of the species' area of distribution are said to be: "Oonsé balli"; "Jaramiloerang" (Dutch Guiana); "Molongo de Colher" (Para).

11. Malouetia furfuracea Spruce, ex Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6: 93. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 91. 1878.

Malouetia furfuracea Spruce *s. grandifolia* Muell.-Arg.
loc. cit. 1860.

Shrubs (fide Ducke and Ule); stems relatively stout, glabrous, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, narrowly elliptic to broadly oblong-elliptic, apex obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse to acute, 5–17 cm. long, 1.5–6.5 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, usually somewhat subnitidulous above, beneath opaque, foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.5 cm. long; umbels terminal, bearing relatively few white flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 0.8–2.0 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to acuminate, 0.3–0.5 cm. long, rather fleshy and coriaceous in texture, closely imbricated at anthesis, glabrous or minutely papillate without, papillate at the tips within, margins minutely ciliolate; corolla salver-form, frequently somewhat inflated at the base, rather fleshy in texture, the tube 1.0–1.4 cm. long, about 0.1–0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.1–0.125 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, faecal annulus conspicuous, 5-lobed, glabrous without, minutely puberulent above within, the lobes obliquely ovate- or obovate-elliptic, obtuse to shortly acuminate, 1.3–2.3 cm. long, 0.3–0.45 cm. long, reflexed, papillate to puberulent-papillate without, minutely puberulent toward the base within; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary 0.1–0.125 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; stigma 0.1–0.15 cm. long; nectaries $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{2}{3}$ equalling the ovary; follicles terete, 15–30 cm. long, 0.3–0.4 cm. in diameter, falcate, glabrous; seeds 0.35–0.4 cm. long, about 0.25–0.3 cm. in diameter, rather sparsely pilose or villous.

DUTCH GUIANA: fluv. Suriname sup., July 1, 1921, *Boschwesen* 5302 (B, U); ad fl. Lawa, Sept., year lacking, *Kappler* 2089 (B).

FRENCH GUIANA: data incomplete, *Richard s.n.* (MP).

BRAZIL: PARA: Lago de Faro, ad ripas, Aug. 20, 1907, *Ducke* 21774 (B); Rio Trombetas infer., ad ripas arenosas loco Caipuru, Sept. 16, 1910, *Ducke* 21773 (B); RIO DE JANEIRO: data incomplete, *Glaziou* 14082 (B); AMAZONAS: Cachoeira Grande, bei Manaos, May, 1910, *Ule* 8952 (B); am Strande, Rio Negro, Manaos, Jan., 1901, *Ule* 5339 (B); in vicinibus Barra, April, 1851, *Spruce* 1003 (B, TYPE, M, NY, V, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); ad oram meridionalem Rio

Negro, usque ad concursum flum. Solimoes, May, 1851, Spruce 1566 (B, Camb., G, M, MP, NY, V); prope S. Gabriel do Cachoeira, ad Rio Negro, 1852, Spruce 2305 (B, Camb., G, MP, NY, V).

The uncertainty which I have encountered in identifying specimens relegated to this species is decidedly conducive to the view that they may constitute merely a variety, or perhaps only a phase, of *M. Tamaquarina*. On the other hand, it cannot be denied that the seeds of the few available fruiting specimens are more or less villous, and that the follicles are somewhat more slender than those of *M. Tamaquarina*. The calyx-lobes alone are certainly insufficient evidence upon which to base the distinction of the species, as Markgraf has recently pointed out (in Pulle, Fl. Surinam 4: 57. 1932). Nevertheless the latter author has maintained the specificity of *M. furfuracea*. The question is clearly one which will await solution by a student familiar with the plants in the field.

12. Malouetia glandulifera Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 90. pl. 13A. 1878.

Malouetia Tamaquarina A. DC. β *brasiliensis* Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 92. 1860, not A. DC. as to specimens cited, in part.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-ob lanceolate, apex obtuse or rounded, base broadly acute to obtuse, 5–9 cm. long, 1.5–3.0 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, glabrous throughout, foveate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.2–0.4 cm. long; umbels terminal, bearing 5–8 flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.3 cm. long; pedicels 1.3–2.0 cm. long, accrescent in fruit, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, broadly acute to obtuse, 0.15–0.175 cm. long, relatively fleshy in texture, closely imbricated at anthesis, generally puberulent-papillate within and without; corolla salverform, the tube 0.9 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.1 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, conspicuously annulate (the lobes in desiccation triangular, not divided), glabrous without, very minutely puberulent-papillate within, the lobes obliquely obovate-elliptic, acute, 1.5 cm. long, 0.4–0.5 cm. broad, reflexed, about uniformly papillate to glabrate within and without;

(290)

anthers rather inconspicuously exserted (in desiccation), ovate-elliptic, 0.25 cm. long, essentially glabrate dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.075 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{2}{3}$ equalling the ovary; follicles terete, 8–10 cm. long, 0.35–0.4 cm. in diameter, divaricate, glabrous; seeds 2.0–2.5 cm. long, glabrous.

VENEZUELA: AMAZONAS: ad fiumina Casiquiare, Vasiva et Pacimoni, 1853–4, Spruce 3805 (B, Camb., G, NY, V, ISOTYPES, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

Although the status of this species is somewhat ambiguous in view of its poor representation in herbaria and the manifest variability of the closely neighboring *M. Tamaquaria* and *M. furfuracea*, it appears necessary to recognize it specifically because of its unusual foliage, almost uniformly papillate corolla-lobes, relatively deep insertion of anthers, and construction of the faecal annulus.

The nature of the faecal annulus itself is one which appears to have been widely misinterpreted in past literature. In inaugurating the genera *Malouetia* and *Robbia*, A. de Candolle made no reference to the annulus with regard to the former, on the other hand stating quite definitely (in DC. Prodr. 8: 378. 1844) "fauce exappendiculata." With regard to the latter, the lobes were described, in part, as "basi intus in media parte calloso dentatis, appendicibus praetera nullis" [loc. cit. 445. 1844]. In 1860, however, Mueller consolidated *Malouetia* and *Robbia* and emended the description of the aggregate genus, including the phrase "Corolla . . . intus fauce 5-appendiculatus [tubus], appendiculae parvae subsquamulaeformes, lobis corollae oppositae [in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 90. 1860]." Still later, Miers, usually an acute and intuitive observer, described the corolla-throat of *Malouetia* as "saepius squamulis 5 praeditus" [Apoc. So. Am. 86. 1878]; and later, with regard to *Robbia*, censures Delessert [Icon. 5: pl. 52. 1846] for omitting to depict "the 5 scales which close the mouth of the corolla" of *R. cestroides* (Nees) A. DC. More recently, Schumann has spoken, with regard to *Malouetia* of the "Blkr. . . in der Mitte verengter, am Schlunde 5–10 schuppiger Röhre" [in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 186. 1895]; and simi-

larly of "im Schlunde beschuppter Röhre" [loc. cit. 187. 1895] of the corolla of *Robbia*. Markgraf has maintained the traditional description of an appendiculate corolla in *Malouetia* by describing the throat as "closed by 5-10 short, triangular scales" [in Pulle, Fl. Surinam 4: 57. 1932].

One might expect the "scales" of the corolla-throat of *Malouetia* to provide an easy criterion of specific entities, as those of *Prestonia*, for example, and such might be thought to be the case after only a few dissections. After many dissections, however, this hope fades. Not only is a striking variability found among individuals from specimens of the same collector's number, but a more significant phenomenon is found in recently collected specimens which upon careful soaking refuse to divulge the "squamulae" or "scales" at all! Almost exactly identical specimens, made by older collectors, however, usually demonstrate very pronounced "faecal scales."

The genus *Laubertia*, of the American Echitoideae, is typified in part by a corolline structure which appears in well-pressed specimens as a slightly thickened, but still membranaceous, ring or "annulus" at the orifice of the throat. *Prestonia* and *Rhodocalyx* are similarly provided. Quite recently Mr. William A. Schipp, of Stann Creek, British Honduras, has sent me a vial of alcoholic preservative containing several flowers of an apocynaceous genus which was at first examination a perplexing novelty. After careful scrutiny, however, it was recognized as a new species of *Laubertia*. The first failure of recognition was caused by the fact that the corolline orifice, which in well-desiccated material appears to have a well-defined membranaceous annulus, is in fresh material represented by a uniform, callose thickening of the orifice grading indefinitely into the more delicate texture of the corolla-tube and lobes. In other words, the faecal "ring," so manifest in exsiccatae, is not an artifact in itself, but its true nature is greatly altered in desiccation, caused by the drying and consequent collapse of the fleshy tissues of the orifice. Subsequent pressure completes the illusion of the membranaceous "annulus."

After examining a large series of specimens of *Malouetia* previously described as provided with five to ten "scales," a

similar interpretation to that arrived at with regard to *Laubertia* appears plausible. It is well to acknowledge, however, that if such be the case, wide knowledge of the living specimens, or at any rate liquid preserves, is necessary for accurate information. From an examination of numerous specimens of recent collection, in which the tissues are relatively resilient upon soaking and heating, it appears that the corolline orifice of *Malouetia* species, as in *Laubertia*, is rather uniformly thickened. The high insertion of the anthers, however, gives to the orifice a five-lobed contour. The anthers, which alternate with the corolla-lobes, also protrude beyond the faecal annulus in most species. These factors, together, would appear to be responsible for the configuration of the "squamulae" or "faecal scales" in material which has been long desiccated; whose tissues, as every systematic botanist can testify, have consequently lost their earlier powers of resilience.

In *Malouetia glandulifera* the "faecal scales" of the herbarium material available (collected in 1853-54) are definitely acute-triangular, entire, and quite unlike those of *M. Tamarquinia* specimens of comparable age, which are broader, lower, rounded, and usually more or less bifid. It is not meant to imply that faecal differences do not exist between these two species: such is probably the case. Nevertheless it will probably be agreed that difficulty would be encountered in an attempt either to reconstruct the living condition from the desiccated, or to recognize the living from a description of the desiccated.

13. *Malouetia peruviana* Woodson, spec. nov.

Arbuscula (3-7 m. alta, fide Klug); ramulis teretibus crassiulus glaberrimis maturitate inconspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis anguste oblongo- vel ovato-ellipticis aut acute aut subcaudate acuminatis 5-20 cm. longis 1.5-8.5 cm. latis subcoriaceis glaberrimis supra subnitidulis subtus opacis in axillis nervi medii conspicuissime foveatis; petiolis 0.3-0.5 cm. longis; umbellis terminalibus flores 3-8 viridi-albidas gerentibus; pedunculo 0.2-0.5 cm. longo; pedicellis 1.0-1.5 cm. longis glaberrimis; calycis laciniis ovatis

obtusis vel late acutis 0.25–0.4 cm. longis subcoriaceis valde imbricatis extus intusque minutissime papillatis glabratissive; corollae salverformis cereolae tubo 1.2–1.5 cm. longo basi ca. 0.15–0.3 cm. diametro metiente supra saepius paululo dilatato faucibus tubulari-campanulatis ca. 0.1 cm. longis ostio ca. 0.25–0.3 cm. diametro metiente ibique conspicue calloso-annulato extus glabro intus prope insertionem staminum minute puberulo-papillato lobis oblique ovato- vel obovato-ellipticis acutis 1.2–1.7 cm. longis 0.5–0.7 cm. latis patentibus intus extusque minute papillatis glabratissive; antheris conspicue exsertis ovato-ellipticis 0.4–0.5 cm. longis, glabris glabratissive; ovario 0.15 cm. longo minute puberulo; stigmate 0.15 cm. longo; nectariis ovarium $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{2}{3}$ aequantibus; folliculis ignotis.

Small trees (3–7 m. tall, fide Klug); stems terete, relatively stout, glabrous, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, lance- to ovate-elliptic, apex acutely and frequently subcaudate-acuminate, 5–20 cm. long, 1.5–8.5 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, glabrous throughout, above somewhat subnitidulous, beneath opaque, very conspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.5 cm. long; umbels terminal, bearing 3–8 greenish-white flowers; peduncle 0.2–0.5 cm. long; pedicels 1.0–1.5 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse to broadly acute, 0.25–0.4 cm. long, subcoriaceous, closely imbricated at synthesis, minutely papillate to glabrate throughout; corolla salverform, rather thick and waxy in texture, the tube 1.2–1.5 cm. long, about 0.15–0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, very slightly dilated above if at all, faecal tube campanulate, 0.1 cm. long, about 0.25–0.3 cm. in diameter at the orifice, conspicuously callose-annulate, glabrous without, minutely puberulent-papillate within toward the insertion of the stamens, the lobes obliquely ovate- or obovate-elliptic, acute, 1.2–1.7 cm. long, 0.5–0.7 cm. broad, reflexed, about uniformly papillate to glabrate within and without; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.4–0.5 cm. long, glabrous to glabrate; ovary 0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.15 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{2}{3}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: woods, Iquitos, alt. about 100 m., Aug. 3–11, 1929, Killip & Smith 27004 (FM, MBG, TYPE, NY, US); Aug. 2–8, 1929, Killip & Smith 27371 (MBG, NY, US); Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, forest, alt. 100 m., Febr.–March, 1930, Klug, 972 (FM, NY, US); Caballo-Cocha, on the Amazon River, Aug., 1929, Williams 2089 (FM, MBG); Timbuchi, on the Rio Nanay, June–July, 1929, Williams, 928 (FM, MBG); Williams 973 (FM, MBG).

There can be little doubt that this species is distinct from *M. Tamaquarina* and *M. furfuracea* for which it has previously been mistaken. Its salient characteristic, as indicated in the key to species, are supplemented by many minor ones which may be detected through a comparison of the foregoing descriptions.

14. Malouetia amplexicaulis Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 91. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 91. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, sessile or subsessile, appearing more or less amplexicaul, broadly oblong-elliptic, apex obtusely, and almost subcaudately, acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, or slightly cordate, 9–23 cm. long, 3.5–10 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous throughout, somewhat subnitidulous above, beneath opaque and rather inconspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; umbels terminal, relatively few-flowered; peduncle 0.15–0.4 cm. long; pedicels 1.0–1.5 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, somewhat subcoriaceous, closely imbricated at anthesis, minutely papillate within and without; corolla salver-form, the tube 1.2–1.3 cm. long, about 0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal annulus about 0.075 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, conspicuously callose-annulate, glabrous without, minutely puberulent within toward the insertion of the stamens, the lobes obliquely and broadly oblong-elliptic, obtuse to acute, 0.8–0.9 cm. long, reflexed, very minutely and indefinitely papillate without, minutely puberulent or puberulent-papillate within; anthers conspicuously exserted, oblong-elliptic, 0.3–0.35 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, densely puberulent-papillate; stigma 0.075 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: prope Panure ad Rio Vaupes, Oct. 1852-Jan. 1853, Spruce 2595 (Camb., G, MP, NY, V, isotypes, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

The chief, if not the only, distinction of *M. amplexicaulis* appears to be the rather large, nearly sessile and amplexicaul foliage. However, but a single collection is known to us, and this, together with the fact that all specimens are rather meagre, renders the status of the species somewhat dubious. It is to be hoped that the renewed botanical activity in the upper Amazon Valley may lead to the rediscovery of this interesting plant.

15. *Malouetia Killipii* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 551. 1931.

Small trees (5–10 m. tall, fide Klug; Killip & Smith); stems relatively stout, terete, minutely puberulent when very young, soon becoming glabrate, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, narrowly oblong- to broadly ovate-elliptic, apex obtusely and narrowly subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 15–25 cm. long, 5–12 cm. broad, membranaceous, above somewhat subnitidulous, glabrous, beneath densely and minutely velutinous-puberulent; petioles 0.3–0.7 cm. long; umbels terminal, infrequently lateral as well, bearing several greenish-white flowers; peduncle 0.3–0.5 cm. long; pedicels 0.5–1.0 cm. long, very minutely papillate to essentially glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse to broadly acute, 0.15–0.25 cm. long, somewhat subcoriaceous, closely imbricated at anthesis, minutely papillate within and without; corolla salverform, somewhat thick and waxy in texture, the tube 1.1–1.2 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, faecal tube 0.1 cm. long, about 0.15–0.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, conspicuously callose-annulate, glabrous to minutely papillate without, minutely puberulent within toward the insertion of the stamens, the lobes obliquely ovate, acute to obtuse, 0.9–1.2 cm. long, 0.35–0.5 cm. broad, reflexed, papillate without, minutely puberulent within toward the base; anthers conspicuously exserted, ovate-elliptic, 0.25–0.3 cm. long, minutely puberulent dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent; stigma 0.15 cm. long; nectaries $\frac{1}{2}$ – $\frac{3}{4}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: woods, Iquitos, alt. about 100 m., Sept. 26, 1929, *Killip & Smith* 29860 (FM, MBG, TYPE, NY, US); forest, Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, alt. 100 m., Oct.-Nov., 1929, *Klug* 79 (B, FM, US).

Sect. 2. GRACILES Woodson. Corolla-tube cylindrical, abruptly constricted at the insertion of the stamens; anthers narrowly oblong- to linear-elliptic, wholly included, inserted about midway or deeper within the corolla-tube. *Spp.* 16-20.

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Corolla-tube 0.7-1.5 cm. long; species of eastern tropical South America.
- b. Corolla-lobes ovate-oblong; ovary glabrous; plants of British Guiana....
.....16. *M. gracilis*
- bb. Corolla-lobes linear to oblong-lanceolate; ovary pubescent; species of northern Brazil.
- c. Corolla-lobes about as long as the tube or somewhat shorter; stamens inserted at somewhat below midway within the corolla-tube.
- d. Corolla-lobes oblong- to ovate-lanceolate; corolla-tube not narrowing toward the orifice; anthers glabrous; leaves coriaceous or sub-coriaceous.....17. *M. virescens*
- dd. Corolla-lobes linear-lanceolate; corolla-tube extremely slender, narrowing toward the orifice; anthers minutely pilosulous; leaves delicately membranaceous.....18. *M. gracillima*
- cc. Corolla-lobes about twice as long as the tube, or nearly so; stamens inserted about midway within the corolla-tube.....19. *M. nitida*
- aa. Corolla-tube 0.4-0.55 cm. long; plants of Central America..20. *M. guatemalensis*

16. Malouetia gracilis (Benth.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. **8:** 380. 1844; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 87. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. **4²:** 187. 1895.

Tabernaemontana gracilis Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. **3:** 244. 1841.

Stems relatively slender, terete, glabrous, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex acuminate, base obtuse, 3.5-8.0 cm. long, 1-3 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, above subnitidulous, beneath opaque, pallid; petioles 0.3-0.5 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, few-flowered; peduncle 0.1-0.3 cm. long; pedicels 0.3-0.5 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, closely imbricated, 0.225-0.25 cm. long, glabrous without, minutely puberulent-papillate within toward the tips; corolla salverform, the tube cylindrical, abruptly constricted at the insertion of the stamens, 1.4-1.5 cm. long, about

0.125 cm. in diameter at the base, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, glabrous without, minutely puberulent within above the insertion of the stamens, somewhat callose-thickened generally above the insertion of the stamens (appearing as 5–10 linear welts in desiccation), the lobes ovate-oblong, acute, 0.9–1.0 cm. long, densely puberulent-papillate without and within, widely spreading; anthers included, inserted at somewhat below midway within the corolla-tube, narrowly oblong- to linear-elliptic, 0.35 cm. long, glabrous; ovary 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; stigma 0.075 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equalling the ovary; follicles terete, relatively short and stout, 5.0–5.5 cm. long, rigidly divaricate, glabrous; seeds 0.7–0.9 cm. long, glabrous.

BRITISH GUIANA: upper Essequibo River, Jan., 1842, Schomburgk 39 (B, Camb., G, NY, ISOTYPES, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

17. *Malouetia virescens* Spruce, ex Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 92. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 90. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 187. 1895.

Small trees (according to Ducke); stems relatively stout, terete, glabrous, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex acute to obtuse, base obtuse to broadly acute, 4.5–10.0 cm. long, 1.5–3.0 cm. broad, coriaceous or subcoriaceous, glabrous throughout, nitidulous above, opaque and inconspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib beneath; petioles 0.3–0.4 cm. long; umbels terminal, few-flowered; peduncle 0.1–0.2 cm. long; pedicels 0.5–0.8 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, broadly obtuse, 0.125–0.2 cm. long, somewhat coriaceous, closely imbricated at anthesis, glabrous without, very minutely and indefinitely papillate within; corolla salverform, the tube cylindrical, abruptly constricted at the insertion of the stamens, 0.8–1.0 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, about 0.125–0.15 cm. in diameter at the orifice, somewhat callose-thickened generally in the region of the orifice (appearing as 5–10 linear welts in desiccation), glabrous without, minutely and indefinitely papillate above the insertion of the stamens within, the lobes oblong- to ovate-lanceolate, acute, 0.7–1.1 cm. long, 0.25–0.3 cm. broad, widely spreading, minutely papillate

to essentially glabrous without, puberulent-papillate toward the base within; anthers included, inserted somewhat below midway within the corolla-tube, narrowly oblong- to linear-elliptic, 0.325–0.375 cm. long, glabrous or essentially so; stigma 0.15 cm. long; ovary 0.1 cm. long, very minutely puberulent; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equaling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: prope Panure ad Rio Vaupes, Oct. 1852–Jan. 1853, Spruce 2472 (B, TYPE, Camb., G, NY, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Rio Curieuriary, affl. R. Negro super., in ripis profunde inundatis, Dec. 23, 1931, Ducke 23956 (B).

18. *Malouetia gracillima* Woodson, spec. nov.

Ramulis teretibus gracilibus glaberrimis; foliis oppositis petiolatis ellipticis apice acute obtuseve acuminatis basi obtusis 5–10 cm. longis 2.8–4.0 cm. latis tenuiter membranaceis omnino glaberrimis supra nitidis et eleganter venosis subtus opacis in axillis nervi medii obscure foveatis; petiolis 0.3–0.6 cm. longis; umbellis et terminalibus et lateralibus flores paucas parvas gracillimas gerentibus; pedunculo 0.1–0.15 cm. longo; pedicellis 0.4–0.6 cm. longis glabris; calycis laciniis ovatis vel ovato-lanceolatis acutis 0.09–0.15 cm. longis extus intusque minute puberulo-papillatis margine ciliolatis; corollae graciliter salverformis tubo 1.0–1.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.1 cm. diametro metiente faucibus ca. 0.125 cm. diametro metentibus vix incrassatis extus glabro intus prope fauces minute puberulo-papillato lobis oblique linear-lanceolatis acuminatis 0.8–1.0 cm. longis 0.08–0.1 cm. latis extus minute papillatis intus basi puberulo-papillatis patulis; antheris inclusis paulo sub medio corollae tubi insertis linear-ellipticis 0.3 cm. longis sparse minutissimeque pilosulis; ovario 0.05 cm. longo minutissime puberulo; stigmate 0.1 cm. longo; nectariis ovario multo brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems terete, relatively slender, glabrous; leaves opposite, petiolate, elliptic, apex acutely or obtusely acuminate, base obtuse, 5–10 cm. long, 2.8–4.0 cm. broad, delicately membranaceous, glabrous throughout, nitid and elegantly veined above, beneath opaque, obscurely foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.3–0.6 cm. long; umbels both terminal and lateral,

bearing relatively few, small, graceful flowers; peduncle 0.1–0.15 cm. long; pedicels 0.4–0.6 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate or ovate-lanceolate, acute, 0.09–0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate without and within, the margin ciliolate; corolla gracefully salverform, the tube 1.0–1.1 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, about 0.125 cm. in diameter at the orifice, abruptly constricted at the insertion of the stamens, glabrous without, minutely puberulent-papillate toward the throat, the lobes obliquely linear-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.8–1.0 cm. long, about 0.08–0.1 cm. broad, minutely papillate without, puberulent-papillate toward the base within, spreading; anthers included, inserted somewhat below midway within the corolla-tube, narrowly oblong- or linear-elliptic, 0.3 cm. long, sparsely and minutely pilosulous dorsally; ovary 0.05 cm. long, very minutely puberulent; stigma 0.1 cm. long; nectaries much shorter than the ovary (scarcely manifest); follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Lages, April 8, 1879, Traill 517 (G, TYPE, K, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

This is the most distinctive of the South American species of sect. *Graciles*, and is unmistakable because of its extremely narrow corolla-tube. Traill reports the plant as the "Ygapo tree."

19. *Malouetia nitida* Spruce, ex Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 94. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 91. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, terete, glabrous, greyish-brown, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-elliptic, apex acutely acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 8–15 cm. long, 3–6 cm. broad, membranaceous, glabrous throughout, nitid above, beneath opaque, obscurely and rather infrequently foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.2–0.5 cm. long; umbels terminal, occasionally lateral as well, bearing several flowers; peduncle 0.3–0.5 cm. long; pedicels 1.2–1.5 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, acute, 0.2–0.25 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate at the tips without and within, otherwise essentially glabrous; corolla salverform, the tube cylindrical, abruptly constricted at the insertion of the stamens, 0.7–0.75 cm. long, about

0.125 cm. in diameter at the base and orifice, very indefinitely papillate without, minutely papillate to puberulent-papillate within toward the throat, the lobes linear-oblong, acute to acuminate, 1.3–1.4 cm. long, widely spreading to reflexed, glabrous without, minutely puberulent toward the base within; anthers included, inserted at about midway within the corolla-tube, linear-elliptic, 0.3 cm. long, essentially glabrous; ovary 0.1 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; stigma 0.12 cm. long; nectaries about $\frac{1}{2}$ equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: prope Barra, Prov. Rio Negro, Aug., 1851, Spruce 1672 (B, Camb., G, ISOTYPES, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

20. *Malouetia guatemalensis* (Muell.-Arg.) Standl. Jour. Wash. Acad. Sci. 15: 459. 1925.

Stemmadenia guatemalensis Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30: 410. 1860.

Malouetia panamensis Heurck & Muell.-Arg. in Heurck, Obs. Bot. 185. 1871.

Small trees (5–10 m. tall, fide Pittier; "large trees," fide Schipp); stems relatively stout, terete, reddish-brown, glabrous, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong- to ovate-elliptic, obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base obtuse, 6–25 cm. long, 2–10 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous throughout, somewhat nitidulous above, beneath opaque, conspicuously foveate in the axils of the midrib; petioles 0.5–1.0 cm. long, glabrous; umbels terminal, frequently lateral as well, bearing relatively numerous small, greenish-white flowers; peduncle 0.1–0.3 cm. long; pedicels 0.3–0.5 cm. long, glabrous or very minutely papillate; calyx-lobes ovate, acute to obtuse, subcoriaceous, closely imbricated, 0.15–0.25 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate within and without; corolla salverform, the tube abruptly constricted at the insertion of the stamens, somewhat inflated above the base, 0.4–0.55 cm. long, about 0.125–0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, orifice about 0.15 cm. in diameter, callose-thickened (appearing as 5 linear, double welts in desiccated material), glabrous without, or minutely papillate toward the orifice, essentially glabrous within, the lobes obliquely lanceo-

(301)

late- to ovate-oblong, acuminate, 0.7–1.2 cm. long, 0.2–0.3 cm. broad, widely spreading, puberulent-papillate within, papillate without; anthers included, inserted slightly below midway within the corolla-tube, narrowly oblong-elliptic, 0.2 cm. long, very minutely puberulent-papillate dorsally; ovary 0.1 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma 0.075 cm. long; nectaries $\frac{1}{2}$ to about equalling the ovary; follicles stout, fusiform, rigidly divaricate, 10–13 cm. long, 1–2 cm. in diameter, glabrous; seeds 2.5–3.0 cm. long, glabrous.

BRITISH HONDURAS: brackish swamps, South Stann Creek, Sept. 17, 1930, Schipp 653 (B, FM, MBG, NY); data incomplete, Peck 671 (B).

GUATEMALA: IXABAL: Mniogalpa, 1841, Friedrichsthal 138 (V, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Livingston, June, 1906, Tuerckheim II 1233 (FM, US); same locality, Febr. 17, 1905, Deam s.n. (NY, US).

HONDURAS: ATLANTIDA: vicinity of Tela, at sea-level, Dec. 14–March 15, 1928, Standley 54737 (FM, US); forest trail west of Tela River, Puerto Sierra, Febr. 15, 1903, Wilson 422 (FM, NY, US).

NICARAGUA: data incomplete, Wright s.n. (B, US).

COSTA RICA: LIMON: Cienequita, près Limon, litt. Atlantique, July, 1911, Pittier 16137 (B).

PANAMA: BOCAS DEL TORO: Laguna de Chiriquí and its neighborhood, Nov.–Dec., 1885, Hart 128 (US); Changinola Valley, 1927, Cooper & Slater 113 (FM, US); CANAL ZONE: wooded swamp, common, between France Field and Catival, Prov. of Colon, Jan. 9, 1924, Standley 30184 (US); near Fort Randolph, swampy woods, common, Dec. 28, 1923, Standley 28636 (US); in low, wet woods near Frijoles Sta., P. R. R., Febr., 1861, Hayes 55 (B, G); Chagres, Jan.–March, 1850, Fendler 184 (MBG, US); forest along the Rio Indio de Gatun, near sea-level, Febr. 17, 1911, Pittier 2813 (FM, NY, US); around Frijoles, in forest and thickets, alt. 25–30 m., July 1, 1911, Pittier 3752 (NY, US).

This truly distinctive species is probably entitled to sectional rank in the genus *Malouetia*, because of its large, fusiform follicles and peculiar corolla-tube construction. It is difficult to base classification of the genus upon fruit characters at the present time, however, as follicles are unknown for certain of the species, as has already been indicated. Although seemingly distant from the South American species, the relationships of *M. guatemalensis* are evidently most closely with those of sect. *Graciles*, as evidenced not only by the deep insertion of the anthers, but the character of the callose thickening of the corolla throat as well.

EXCLUDED OR UNCERTAIN SPECIES

Malouetia asiatica Sieb. & Zucc. Abh. Akad. München 4⁸: 163. 1846 = *Trachelospermum asiaticum* (Sieb. & Zucc.) Nakai, in Mori, Pl. Cor. 293. 1922.

Malouetia guianensis Klotzsch, in Schomb. Faun. & Fl. Guian. 952. 1841, nom. nud. This may possibly refer to *Camerala Guyanensis* Aubl. Hist. Pl. Gui. Fr. 1: 262. 1775, which is synonymous with *Malouetia Tamaquarina* (Aubl.) A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 378. 1844.

Malouetia jasminoides HBK. Nov. Gen. 3: 226. 1819 = *Tabernaemontana amygdalifolia* Jacq. Select. Stirp. Am. Hist. 1: 39. pl. 181. fig. 15. 1763.

Malouetia lactiflua Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 88. 1878. Based upon *Schomburgk* 168. Impressed by the notation of the collection with regard to a milky exudation, Miers expressed the unequivocal interpretation of it as a *Malouetia*. The specimen is fragmentary and vegetative only, and as the leaves show no indication of the familiar foveae in the axils of the midrib beneath, its relegation to an undetermined species of *Zschokkeia* by Sandwith (in herb. Kew.) appears far better substantiated by our present knowledge than that of Miers.

Malouetia puberula Klotzsch, in Schomb. loc. cit. 1841, nom. nud.

Malouetia riparia (HBK.) A. DC. loc. cit. 380. 1844 (*Tabernaemontana riparia* HBK. loc. cit. 228. 1819) = *Stemmadenia grandiflora* (Jacq.) Miers, loc. cit. 75. 1878 (*Tabernaemontana grandiflora* Jacq. Enum. Pl. Carib. 14. 1760).

Malouetia ? sessilis (Vell.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 96. 1860 (*Echites sessilis* Vell. Fl. Flum. 111. 1830; Icon. 3: pl. 35. 1827). The plate cited indicates the plant to be a liana. Since no characters of a *Malouetia* are indicated save a sessile, umbellate inflorescence and exserted anthers of a small flower, it appears impossible to hazard a suggestion concerning the generic affinities of this species.

Malouetia tetrastachya (HBK.) Miers, loc. cit. 92. 1878 = *Tabernaemontana tetrastachya* HBK. loc. cit. 227. 1819.

Robbia macrocarpa (Rich.) Miers, loc. cit. 108. 1878 (*Echites*

? *macrocarpa* Rich. Fl. Cub. 2: 86. 1853, not Wall.) = *Catalpa macrocarpa* (Rich.) Ekman, in Urb. Symb. Ant. 9: 254. 1924.

IX. ODONTADENIA Benth.

Odontadenia Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 242. 1841; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 359. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 116. 1860; Benth. & Hook. Gen. Pl. 2: 723. 1876; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 126. 1878; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895.

Anisolobus A. DC. loc. cit. 395. 1844; Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 110. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 168. 1878.

Cylicadenia Lem. in Van Houtte, Illustr. Hort. 2: Misc. 9. 1855.

Angadenia Miers, loc. cit. 173. 1878, in part.

Perictenia Miers, loc. cit. 182. 1878.

Mitozus Miers, loc. cit. 217. 1878, in part.

Codonechites Mgf. Notizblatt 9: 80. 1924.

Echites of early authors, in part, not P. Br.

Lactescent, fruticose or suffruticose lianas, very rarely becoming suberect. Stems voluble, terete, the branches opposite, or opposite below becoming alternate above. Leaves opposite, entire, pinninerved, eglandular; nodes stipulate or exstipulate. Inflorescence lateral, or both terminal and lateral, thyrsiform to simply scorpioid, bracteate, multiflorous to subuniflorous. Calyx 5-parted, the lobes essentially equal to conspicuously unequal, cleft nearly to the receptacle, imbricated, bearing within 5 to many alternate or indefinitely distributed squamellae. Corolla infundibuliform or infrequently salverform, the tube straight or very slightly gibbous, exappendiculate within, the limb actinomorphic, 5-parted, dextrorsely convolute. Stamens 5, the anthers connivent and agglutinated to the stigma, consisting of 2 parallel sporangia borne ventrally near the apex of an enlarged, sagittate, narrowly 2-lobed, peltate connective; pollen granular; filaments short, subcylindrical, usually densely pilosulose. Carpels 2, united at the apex by a common stylar shaft surmounted by the fusiform or subcapitate, inconspicuously maniculate or 5-digitate stigma;

ovules many, several-seriate, borne upon an axile, binate placenta. Nectaries 5, usually conercent, rarely more or less separate. Follicles 2, apocarpous, terete or more or less flattened laterally, dehiscing along the ventral suture, containing many dry, truncate, apically comose seeds.

Type species: *Odontadenia Hoffmannseggiana* (Steud.) Woodson, in Gleason & A. C. Smith, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 60: 392. 1933.

KEY TO THE SUBGENERA AND SECTIONS

- A. Inflorescence thyrsiform; calyx-lobes unequal; stipules present, caducous; stems conspicuously lenticellate at maturity.....Subgen. I. **ANISOLOBUS**
 - B. Corolla definitely infundibuliform, the throat conspicuously dilated (except in *O. gracilipes*); stipules 2, laminate, scarious...Sect. 1. **VERRUCOSAE**
 - BB. Corolla salverform to subsalverform, the tube dilating but slightly; stipules several, filiform, subfoliaceous.....Sect. 2. **ANOMALAE**
- AA. Inflorescence not thyrsiform; calyx-lobes essentially equal; stipules absent or extremely indefinite; stems not lenticellate, or very inconspicuously so above.....Subgen. II. **EUODONTADENIA**
 - B. Corolla 2.5–8 cm. long; stigma fusiform, frequently maniculate.
 - C. Inflorescence both terminal and lateral; nectary deeply and indefinitely multifid; anthers densely hirsutulose dorsally.....
.....Sect. 3. **HOFFMANNSEGGIANAE**
 - CC. Inflorescence lateral; nectary 5-lobed, the divisions entire or merely crenulate; anthers glabrous to puberulent-papillate dorsally.....
.....Sect. 4. **NITIDAE**
 - BB. Corolla 1.8–2.1 cm. long; stigma subcapitate, digitate...Sect. 5. **LAXIFLORAE**

Subgen. I. **ANISOLOBUS** (A. DC.) Woodson, comb. nov.

Anisolobus A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 395. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 110. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 168. 1878, pro gen.

Corolla-tube straight, or slightly gibbous or arcuate; calyx-lobes unequal, the outer shorter and broader than the inner; inflorescence thyrsiform; stipules present, interpetiolar, caducous; stems conspicuously lenticellate. *Sects. 1–2.*

Sect. 1. VERRUCOSAE Woodson. Corolla definitely infundibuliform, the throat conspicuously and abruptly dilated (except in *O. gracilipes* where subsalverform); inflorescence terminal, or both terminal and lateral, the subtending leaves opposite; stipules 2, laminate, scarious. *Spp. 1–17.*

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Corolla infundibuliform.
- b. Stamens inserted within the corolla-tube proper below the dilation of the throat.
- c. Calyx-lobes 0.5–0.9 cm. long.
- d. Corolla densely and minutely velutinous-papillate without, at least in the bud.....1. *O. cognata*
- dd. Corolla glabrous without, very rarely with inconspicuous, scattering trichomes.
- e. Corolla-throat about 1.5 cm. in diameter, abruptly dilating from the proper tube.....2. *O. funigera*
- ee. Corolla-throat 0.3–0.7 cm. in diameter, gradually dilating from the proper tube.
- f. Corolla-throat 2.6–3.0 cm. long, 0.3–0.4 cm. in diameter, the lobes 0.7–0.9 cm. long; leaves 12–15 cm. long.....3. *O. surinamensis*
- ff. Corolla-throat 1.9–2.1 cm. long, 0.7 cm. in diameter, the lobes 1.8–2.0 cm. long; leaves 6–10 cm. long.....4. *O. neglecta*
- cc. Calyx-lobes 0.2–0.55 cm. long.
- d. Leaves not cordate; nectary fleshy, essentially entire or obscurely and irregularly 5-cleft, or multifid.
- e. Corolla densely and minutely velutinous-papillate without, at least in the bud.....5. *O. verrucosa*
- ee. Corolla glabrous without.
- f. Inflorescence lateral; corolla-throat narrowly conical, about 0.55 cm. in diameter.....6. *O. affinis*
- ff. Inflorescence terminal; corolla-throat broadly conical, about 1 cm. in diameter.....7. *O. Killipii*
- dd. Leaves obscurely cordate; nectary membranaceous, conspicuously 2-lobed.....8. *O. cordigera*
- bb. Stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat.
- c. Corolla-throat campanulate to conical-campanulate; leaves frequently obscurely cordate.....9. *O. lutea*
- cc. Corolla-throat tubular to subtubular; leaves never cordate.
- d. Corolla minutely velutinous-papillate without, at least in the bud.
- e. Leaves glabrous throughout.....10. *O. puncticulosa*
- ee. Leaves minutely tomentulose beneath.....11. *O. spoliata*
- dd. Corolla glabrous without.
- e. Calyx-lobes as long as the corolla-tube proper, or nearly so.....12. *O. Perrottetii*
- ee. Calyx-lobes manifestly shorter than the corolla-tube proper.
- f. Calyx glabrous without.....13. *O. Sandwithiana*
- ff. Calyx more or less densely puberulent-papillate without.
- g. Outer calyx-lobes nearly equaling the inner, the latter about $\frac{1}{2}$ the length of the corolla-tube proper; species of South America.
- h. Inflorescence terminal, many-flowered (30–50); corolla-throat about 3.5 cm. long.....14. *O. lauretiana*

- hh. Inflorescence lateral, few-flowered (2-6); corolla-throat 2.0-
2.6 cm. long.....15. *O. Kochii*
- gg. Outer calyx-lobes much shorter than the inner, the latter about
 $\frac{2}{3}$ the length of the corolla-tube proper; plants of British
Honduras.....16. *O. Schippiei*
- aa. Corolla subequal to or longer than the tube.....17. *O. gracilipes*

1. *Odontadenia cognata* (Stadelm.) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 546. 1931.

Echites cognata Stadelm. Flora 24¹: Beibl. 79. 1841;
A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 470. 1844.

Anisolobus cognatus (Stadelm.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 113. 1860.

Angadenia cognata (Stadelm.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 176.
1878.

Odontadenia augusta Woodson, loc. cit. 548. 1931.

Stems relatively stout, dull reddish-brown, finely puberulent-papillate when young, glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly elliptic to oblong-elliptic, occasionally to obovate-elliptic, apex acute to acuminate, base obtuse to attenuate, 8-17 cm. long, 3-9 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to chartaceous, either surface glabrous, opaque; petioles 0.9-2.0 cm. long; stipules 2, ovate-trigonal, acuminate, 0.3-0.4 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence corymbose-thrysiform, terminal, about equalling or somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing 20-50 yellow, reddish-tinged flowers; pedicels 1.0-1.5 cm. long, somewhat accrescent in fruit, densely and minutely puberulent; bracts ovate-trigonal 0.2-0.4 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes broadly ovate to ovate-oblong, obtuse or rounded, unequal, 0.55-0.8 cm. long, scarious, densely puberulent-papillate without, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 2-6; corolla infundibuliform, densely velutinous-papillate without, the proper-tube 1.2-2.0 cm. long, about 0.35 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat narrowly conical to conical-campanulate, 2-3 cm. long, 0.5-1.0 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes broadly dolabriform, obtuse or rounded, 1.5-1.8 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted in the corolla-tube proper below the dilation of the throat, the anthers narrowly elliptic to linear, 0.4-0.6 cm. long, papillate dorsally; ovary broadly

ovoid, 0.1–0.15 cm. long, minutely velutinous to glabrate; stigma fusiform, usually broadly 2-lobed, 0.2–0.3 cm. long; nectaries concrescent, entire or more or less undulate or crenulate, $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{2}{3}$ as long as the ovary; mature follicles unknown.

PANAMA: COLON: high hills back of Puerto Obaldia, San Blas Coast, alt. 50–200 m., Aug., 1911, Pittier 4329 (B, S, US).

BRAZIL: PARA: Belem do Para, silva secundaria, loco humido, Febr. 1, 1928, Ducke 21585 (B); Santa Izabel, ad viam ferream, Belem-Braganca, silva paludosa, Sept. 22, 1908, Ducke 21624 (B); vicinity of Para, Dec. 28, 1907, Baker 84 (D); AMAZONAS: in sylvis Japurensibus, Jan., year lacking, Martius s.n. (M, type, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); campo, Fortaleza, Oct., 1901, Ule 5923 (B).

PERU: LORETO: Flutfreier Hochwald, Mündung de Santiago, alt. 160 m., Sept. 11, 1924, Tessmann 4009 (B, D, S); same locality, Oct. 21, 1924, Tessmann 4356 (B, D); lower Rio Huallaga, alt. 155–210 m., Oct.–Nov., 1929, Williams 4024 (B, FM); forest, Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, alt. 100 m., Oct.–Nov., 1929, Klug 422 (FM); same locality, Dec., 1929, Klug 657 (FM, US).

The rather disintegrated geographical distribution of this species has not been clarified by the discovery of morphological characters which might be used for taxonomic subdivision. In the variability of leaf outline and dimensions of the corolla *O. cognata* vividly recalls *O. Hoffmannseggiana*, which has a very similar distribution.

2. *Odontadenia funigera* Woodson, spec. nov.

Sufruticosa volubilis altitudine ignota; ramulis teretibus crassiusculis cortice rubro-brunneis conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis petiolatis late ovalibus apice abrupte acutis basi obtusis 6–25 cm. longis 4.5–12.0 cm. latis utrinque opacis; petiolis 1–2 cm. longis; stipulis ovatis acutis 0.2–0.4 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; inflorescentiis corymboso-thyriformibus terminalibus lateralibusque 6–20-floris pedunculo petiolos ca. bis terve superante; pedicellis 1.3–1.5 cm. longis post maturitatem paulo accrescentibus minute denseque papillatis; bracteis ovatis 0.2–0.3 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; calycis laciniis ovato-oblongis obtusis rotundatisque inaequalibus 0.6–0.8 cm. longis scariaceis extus minute papillatis intus cum sequentibus alternatis 2–4-glanduligeris; corollae infundibuliformis fulgide flavae extus omnino glabrae tubo proprio 1.5–1.7 cm. longo basi ca. 0.25 cm. diametro metiente faucibus anguste campanu-

latis vel late tubulosis abrupte dilatatis plus minusve ventricosis 2.7–3.0 cm. longis ostio ca. 1.5 cm. diametro metiente lobis oblique obovatis obtusis rotundatis ca. 3 cm. longis patulis; staminibus sub dilatatione faucium insertis antheris linearibus anguste auriculatis 0.6 cm. longis dorso minute papillatis; ovario latissime ovoideo ca. 0.15 cm. alto minute puberulo-papillato; stigmate fusiformi ca. 0.3 cm. longo; nectariis concrescentibus subintegris ovario ca. bis brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, dull reddish-brown, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly oval, apex abruptly acute, base obtuse, 6–25 cm. long, 4.5–12.0 cm. broad, either surface opaque; petioles 1–2 cm. long; stipules 2, ovate, acute, 0.2–0.4 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence corymbose-thyriform, terminal and lateral, bearing 6–20 bright yellow flowers; peduncle about 2–3 times longer than the subtending petioles; pedicels 1.3–1.5 cm. long, slightly accrescent after maturity, minutely and densely papillate; bracts ovate, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate-oblong, obtuse or rounded, unequal, 0.6–0.8 cm. long, scarious, without minutely papillate, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 2–4; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper-tube 1.5–1.7 cm. long, about 0.25 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat narrowly campanulate or broadly tubular, abruptly dilated, more or less ventricose, 2.7–3.0 cm. long, about 1.5 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, obtuse or rounded, about 3 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers linear, narrowly auriculate, 0.6 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; ovary broadly ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate; stigma fusiform, about 0.3 cm. long; nectaries concrescent, subentire, about $\frac{1}{2}$ as long as the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: sandy woods, Manãos, alt. 25 m., Oct. 13, 1929, Killip & Smith 30048 (MBG, TYPE, US).

The relationships of this species, previously confused with *O. cognata*, are set forth in the key to species.

3. *Odontadenia surinamensis* Woodson, spec. nov.

Suffruticosa volubilis omnino glabra altitudine ignota; ramulis teretibus gracilibus cortice rubro-brunneis conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis ovalibus apice acutis vel brevissime acuminatis basi obtusis 12–15 cm. longis 5–7 cm. latis utrinque opacis; petiolis 1.0–1.5 cm. longis; stipulis haud visis; inflorescentiis corymboso-thyrsiformibus terminalibus ca. 20–40-floris pedunculo petiolos subaequante; pedicellis 0.8–1.0 cm. longis post maturitatem paulo accrescentibus; bracteis ovato-lanceolatis acuminatis 0.2–0.4 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; calycis laciniis oblongis obtusis rotundatisve inaequalibus 0.6–0.7 cm. longis extus minute papillatis intus cum sequentibus alternatis 2–4-glanduligeris; corollae infundibuliformis viridi- vel flavidulo-albidae extus glabrae vel indistincte papillatae tubo proprio 1.0–1.3 cm. longo basi ca. 0.1 cm. diametro metiente faucibus angustissime conicis 2.6–3.0 cm. longis ostio ca. 0.3–0.4 cm. diametro metiente lobis late dolabridiformibus obtusis 0.7–0.9 cm. longis patulis; staminibus sub dilatatione fauci insertis antheris anguste elliptico-oblongis acuminatis anguste auriculatis 0.45 cm. longis dorso minute papillatis; ovario late ovoideo ca. 0.15 cm. longo glabro; stigmate fusiformi apice obtuse 2-lobato 0.2 cm. longo; nectariis concrescentibus subintegris ovario ca. bis brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Plants glabrous; stems relatively slender, dull reddish-brown, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oval, apex acute to very shortly acuminate, base obtuse, 12–15 cm. long, 5–7 cm. broad, either surface opaque; petioles 1.0–1.5 cm. long; stipules caducous, not seen; inflorescence corymbose-thyrsiform, terminal, bearing about 20–40 greenish- or yellowish-white flowers; peduncle about as long as the subtending petioles; pedicels 0.8–1.0 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity; bracts ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.2–0.4 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes oblong, obtuse or rounded, unequal, 0.6–0.7 cm. long, minutely papillate without, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 2–4; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous or indistinctly papillate without, the proper-tube 1.0–1.3 cm. long,

about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat very narrowly conical, 2.6–3.0 cm. long, about 0.3–0.4 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes broadly dolabriform, 0.7–0.9 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly elliptic-oblong, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, 0.45 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; ovary broadly ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, bluntly 2-lobed, 0.2 cm. long; nectaries concrescent, nearly entire, about half as tall as the ovary; follicles unknown.

DUTCH GUIANA: fluv. Tapanahoni, July, 1904, Versteeg 680 (U, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

Differs from *O. cognata* chiefly in the much shorter inflorescence, narrower, glabrous corolla, and narrower calyx-lobes, as set forth in the key to species. This species has previously been confused with *O. puncticulosa*.

4. *Odontadenia neglecta* Woodson, spec. nov.

Suffruticosa volubilis; ramulis teretibus crassiusculis cortice rubro-brunneis conspicue lenticellatis glabris; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis ovato-ellipticis apici acutis basi obtusis subrotundatisve 6–10 cm. longis 2.5–6.0 cm. latis firme membranaceis omnino glaberrimis opacis subtus nervo medio venisque conspicuis subverrucosis; petiolis 0.7–0.9 cm. longis; stipulis interpetiolaribus 2 late oblongo-lanceolatis scariaceis caducis; inflorescentiis thyrsiformibus plurifloris et terminalibus et lateralibus folia superantibus; pedicellis 0.5–0.7 cm. longis post maturitatem paulo acercentibus glabris; bracteis oblongo-lanceolatis 0.1–0.3 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; calycis lacinii conspicue inaequalibus oblongo-ovatis rotundatis arcte imbricatis exterioribus 0.5–0.6 cm. longis interioribus 0.7–0.9 cm. longis scariaceis extus glabris vel marginibus minute ciliolatis intus basi in marginibus 2-glanduligeris; corollae infundibuliformis luteae extus omnino glabrae tubo proprio gracile cylindrico 1.0–1.2 cm. longo basi ca. 0.15 cm. diametro metiente faucibus gradatim dilatatis anguste cylindrico-conicis 1.9–2.1 cm. longis ostio ca. 0.7 cm. diametro metiente lobis oblique obovatis brevissime acuminatis 1.8–2.0 cm. longis patulis; staminibus sub dilatatione faucium insertis antheris oblongo-

linearibus anguste 2-auriculatis acuminatis 0.5 cm. longis apice minutissime papillatis caeterum glabris; ovario late ovoideo minute papillato ca. 0.1 cm. longo; stigmate anguste fusiforme 0.2 cm. longo; nectario alte annulato subintegro ovarium subaequante; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, reddish-brown, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, ovate-elliptic, apex acute, base obtuse to rounded, 6-10 cm. long, 2.5-6.0 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, opaque, the midrib and veins conspicuously subverrucose beneath; petioles 0.7-0.9 cm. long; stipules 2, interpetiolar, broadly oblong-lanceolate, scarious, caducous; inflorescence thyrsiform, several-flowered, both terminal and lateral, somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves; pedicels 0.5-0.7 cm. long, somewhat accrescent at maturity, glabrous; bracts oblong-lanceolate, 0.1-0.3 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes conspicuously unequal, oblong-ovate, rounded, closely imbricated, the outer 0.5-0.6 cm. long, the inner 0.7-0.9 cm. long, scarious, glabrous without, or the margins minutely ciliolate, the internal squamellae in alternate pairs; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper-tube 1.0-1.2 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat narrowly cylindrical-conical, 1.9-2.1 cm. long, about 0.7 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, very shortly acuminate, 1.8-2.0 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted somewhat below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers oblong-linear, narrowly 2-auriculate, 0.5 cm. long, very minutely papillate toward the tips, otherwise glabrous; ovary broadly ovoid, minutely papillate, about 0.1 cm. long; stigma narrowly fusiform, 0.2 cm. long; nectary annular, subentire, about equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: prope Panure ad Rio Uaupes, Oct. 1852-Jan. 1853, Spruce 2748 (K, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

5. *Odontadenia verrucosa* (R. & S.) K. Sch. ex Mg. in Pulle, Fl. Surinam 4: 53. 1932.

Echites verrucosa R. & S. Syst. 4: 795. 1819; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 475. 1844.

Echites amazonica Stadelm. Flora **24**: Beibl. 50. 1841;
A. DC. loc. cit. 464. 1844.

Anisolobus amazonicus (Stadelm.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart.
Fl. Bras. **6**: 114. 1860.

Echites bicornis R. Spruce, ex Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860,
nom. nud. in synon.

Anisolobus amazonicus (Stadelm.) Muell.-Arg. β . *latifolius* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Anisolobus Sprucei Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Angadenia Amazonica (Stadelm.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am.
175. 1878.

Angadenia latifolia (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, loc. cit. 176. 1878.

Angadenia Sprucei (Muell.-Arg.) Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Odontadenia Sprucei (Muell.-Arg.) K. Sch. in Engl. &
Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. **4**: 169. 1895.

Odontadenia amazonica (Stadelm.) Malme, Arkiv f. Bot.
21A: 17. 1927.

Stems relatively stout, minutely puberulent when very young, glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, rather narrowly obovate-elliptic, apex shortly and obtusely acuminate, base acute, somewhat cuneate, 9–16 cm. long, 3.5–6.5 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, either surface glabrous, opaque, the lower somewhat paler; petioles 0.7–1.0 cm. long; stipules 2, broadly dentiform, about 0.1 cm. long, scarios, caducous; inflorescence thrysiform, terminal, densely canescent, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing 12–30 greenish, cream-colored flowers; pedicels 1.0–1.7 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity; bracts minutely ovate, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarios, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate to broadly ovate-oblong, obtuse or rounded, unequal, 0.3–0.5 cm. long, scarios, minutely and densely papillate without, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 2–3; corolla infundibuliform, densely and minutely velutinous-papillate without, the proper-tube 0.8–1.0 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat narrowly tubular-conical, 1.5–2.3 cm. long, about 0.5 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate-oblong, obscurely acuminate, 0.9–

1.5 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted just below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers elliptic-linear, narrowly auriculate, 0.4–0.6 cm. long, minutely hirtellous dorsally; ovary oblongoid, about 0.15 cm. long, densely puberulent-papillate; stigma fusiform-capitate, with 5 inconspicuous basal projections, 0.2 cm. long; nectaries concrescent, subentire or minutely crenulate, about as long as the ovary; follicles relatively stout, divaricate, 12–15 cm. long, densely canescent without; seeds about 1 cm. long, the pale tawny coma about 2 cm. long.

BRAZIL: PARA: insulae aestuarii amazonici, Sept. 6, 1901, *Guedes 21800* (B); in ripa Ygarape et Tagipuru, Aug., year lacking, *Martius 2663* (M, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); AMAZONAS: prope Panure ad Rio Uaupes, Oct., 1852–Jan., 1853, *Spruce 2503* (B, Bx, Camb., D); ad flum. Guiania v. Rio Negro supra ostium fluminis Casiquiare, 1854, *Spruce 3550* (Bx, Camb., V, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Panure ad Rio Uaupes, Oct., 1852–Jan., 1853, *Spruce 2555* (C, Camb., G, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

Spruce 2555 and *Spruce 2503*, referred to *Anisolobus Sprucei* and *A. amazonicus* respectively by Mueller-Argoviensis, are virtually indistinguishable except for the very slightly more copious indument of the former. The collector's data do not contradict the assumption that both were from the same locality, if not from the same plant or colony.

6. *Odontadenia affinis* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 549. 1931.

Stems relatively slender, glabrous, reddish-brown, rather inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-ovate, apex shortly and obtusely subcuspidate-acuminate, base acutish, 6–8 cm. long, 3.5–4.0 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, glabrous, opaque; petioles 0.5–0.8 cm. long; inflorescence lateral, thyrsiform, relatively few-flowered, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves; bracts very inconspicuous; pedicels about 0.5 cm. long, glabrous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtusish, more or less conspicuously unequal, 0.4–0.55 cm. long, glabrous, or the margins very minutely ciliolate, the squamellae in alternate groups of 3–4; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper tube 1.5–1.7 cm. long, about

0.25 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat conical, 2.0–2.3 cm. long, about 0.55 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, 1.5–2.0 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted somewhat below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly lanceolate-sagittate, 0.5 cm. long, very minutely papillate dorsally; ovary broadly ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, about 0.2 cm. long; nectary annular, crenulate, much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: dense forest, Balsapuerto, alt. 150–350 m., Aug. 28–30, 1929, Killip & Smith 28609 (US, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

7. *Odontadenia Killipii* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 546. 1931.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly elliptic-oblong, apex abruptly and obtusely acuminate, base obtuse to acutish, 6–8 cm. long, 3–5 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, glabrous; petioles 1.0–1.5 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence terminal, thyrsiform, somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing 15–20 showy, yellowish flowers, glabrous throughout; pedicels 0.5–0.7 cm. long; bracts ovate, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, scarious; calyx-lobes conspicuously unequal, ovate to ovate-oblong, obtuse, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, glabrous or essentially so, the internal squamellae solitary or in alternate pairs; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper tube 1.0–1.5 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat conical, 2.0–2.5 cm. long, about 1 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate-dolabriform, 2.5–3.0 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted somewhat below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers linear-sagittate, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, minutely puberulent-papillate dorsally; ovary ovoid-oblongoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, 0.2 cm. long; nectary tubular, entire or minutely crenulate, somewhat surpassing the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: woods, Iquitos, alt. about 100 m., Sept. 26, 1929, Killip & Smith 29847 (MBG, TYPE, US); Flussfreier Urwald, Iquitos, alt. 100 m., May 9, 1925, Tessmann 5100 (B).

8. *Odontadenia cordigera* Woodson, spec. nov.

Suffruticosa volubilis omnino glaberrima altitudine ignota; ramulis crassiusculis maturitate cortice rubro-brunneis dense lenticellatis; foliis oppositis breviter petiolatis obovatis apice rotundatis non rarius sensim emarginatis basi obscure cordatis 7–8 cm. longis 4–6 cm. latis utrinque opacis; petiolis 0.5–0.7 cm. longis; stipulis 2 late reniformibus 0.2–0.3 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; inflorescentiis corymboso-thyrsiformibus lateralibus ca. 15–30-floris folia subaequantibus; pedicellis 0.4–0.5 cm. longis, post maturitatem paulo accrescentibus; bracteis minute ovatis ca. 0.1 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; calycis laciniiis ovatis vel late trigonalibus obtusis rotundatisve inaequalibus 0.3–0.4 cm. longis scariaceis extus glabris intus basi cum sequentibus alternatis 1–2-glanduligeris; corollae infundibuliformis fulgide flavae extus glabrae tubo proprio 0.9–1.1 cm. longo basi ca. 0.15 cm. diametro metiente faucibus anguste conicis 2.0–2.3 cm. longis ostio ca. 1.2 cm. diametro metiente lobis oblique obovatis ca. 1.7 cm. longis patulis; staminibus sub dilatatione fauciūm insertis antheris linearibus acuminatis anguste auriculatis ca. 0.4 cm. longis dorso indistincte papillatis; ovario oblongoideo ca. 0.1 cm. longo glabro; stigmate fusiōm ca. 0.2 cm. longo; nectariis imperfecte concrecentibus manifeste inaequalibus tenuibus ovario multo brevieribus; folliculis desiderantibus.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively stout, reddish-brown, densely lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, obovate, apex rounded, not infrequently somewhat emarginate, base obscurely cordate, 7–8 cm. long, 4–6 cm. broad, either surface opaque; petioles 0.5–0.7 cm. long; stipules 2, broadly reniform, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence corymbose-thyrsiform, lateral, about equalling the subtending leaves, bearing 15–30 bright yellow flowers; pedicels 0.4–0.5 cm. long, somewhat accrescent at maturity; bracts minutely ovate, about 0.1 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate or broadly trigonal, obtuse or rounded, unequal, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, scarious, glabrous without, the internal alternate squamellae solitary or paired; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper-tube 0.9–1.1 cm. long, about 0.15

cm. in diameter at the base, the throat narrowly conical, 2.0–2.3 cm. long, about 1.2 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes broadly obovate, about 1.7 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted somewhat below the dilation of the corolla-throat, the anthers linear, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, about 0.4 cm. long, indistinctly papillate dorsally; ovary oblongoid, about 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, about 0.2 cm. long; nectaries imperfectly concrescent, manifestly unequal, tenuous, much shorter than the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: dense forest, Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, alt. about 100 m., Sept. 24–28, 1929, Killip & Smith 29916 (MBG, TYPE, US).

**9. *Odontadenia lutea* (Vell.) Mgf. in Fedde, Rep. Sp. Nov.
20: 24. 1924.**

Echites lutea Vell. Fl. Flum. 109. 1830; Icon. 3: pl. 25. 1827; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 467. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 159. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 194. 1878.

Echites Zuccariniana Stadelm. Flora 24¹: Beibl. 76. 1841; A. DC. loc. cit. 471. 1844.

Anisolobus hebecarpus Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 111. pl. 33. 1860; Miers, loc. cit. 170. 1878.

Anisolobus hebecarpus Muell.-Arg. α . *tomentosus* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 112. 1860.

Anisolobus hebecarpus Muell.-Arg. α . *tomentosus* Muell.-Arg. α . *erectus* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Anisolobus hebecarpus Muell.-Arg. α . *tomentosus* Muell.-Arg. b . *scandens* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Anisolobus hebecarpus Muell.-Arg. β . *glabratus* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Echites pulcherrima Pohl, ex Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860, nom. nud. in synon.

Echites hebecarpa Benth. ex Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860, nom. nud. in synon.

Anisolobus Zuccarinianus (Stadelm.) Miers, loc. cit. 171. 1878.

Anisolobus pulcherrimus Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Odontadenia Zuccariniana (Stadelm.) K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895.

Odontadenia Zuccariniana (Stadelm.) K. Sch. f. *angustifolia* Malme, Bihang till K. Sv. Vet. Akad. Handl. Afd. III. 24¹⁰: 23. 1899.

Odontadenia Zuccariniana (Stadelm.) K. Sch. f. *ovalifolia* Malme, loc. cit. 1899.

Odontadenia Zuccariniana (Stadelm.) K. Sch. var. *tomentosa* Muell.-Arg. f. *scandens* Muell.-Arg. ex Mgf. Notizblatt 9: 80. 1924, sphalm.

Plants densely and minutely hirtellous to glabrate or glabrous; stems relatively stout, becoming conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, the blade subcoriaceous, broadly oval to narrowly oblong-elliptic, apex obtuse or rounded to broadly acuminate, base narrowly and rather obscurely cordate, 7–15 cm. long, 3–6 cm. broad, drying dark brownish-green, either surface opaque, the lower somewhat paler, the petiole 0.5–0.75 cm. long; stipules 2, oblong, 0.5–0.75 cm. long, caducous; inflorescence lateral to subterminal, contracted-thyrsiform, many-flowered, usually somewhat surpassed by the subtending leaves, densely canescent to glabrate; pedicels 1.5–2.0 cm. long, somewhat accrescent at maturity, the subtending bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.4–0.6 cm. long, caducous; calyx-lobes conspicuously unequal, ovate to broadly oblong, broadly obtuse or rounded, 0.75–1.25 cm. long, the squamellae solitary or rarely geminate, narrowly liguliform; corolla infundibuliform, whitish tinged with yellow, glabrous without, the proper-tube cylindrical, somewhat inflated at the base, contracting toward the insertion of the stamens, 1.75–2.0 cm. long, about 0.4 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat broadly conical-campanulate, 2.0–2.25 cm. long, about 1.25 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, shortly acuminate, 2.25–3.0 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly elliptic-sagittate, 0.8 cm. long, minutely hirtellous dorsally; carpels oblong-ovoid, 0.2 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma fusiform-capitate, with 5 obscure basal lobes, 0.2 cm. long; nectary annular, deeply 5-lobed,

about twice surpassing the ovary; follicles relatively stout, divaricate, 15–20 cm. long, glabrous to minutely velutinous (according to Muell.-Arg.); seeds unknown.

BRAZIL: PARA: in vicinibus Santarem, June, 1850, *Spruce s.n.* (C, Camb., V, MBG, photograph); RIO DE JANEIRO: environs de Rio de Janeiro, Febr., 1882, *Glossou 12957* (C, K); MINAS GERAES: Trahiras, date lacking, *Pohl 1899* (V); Corallino, date lacking, *Pohl 1383* (V); SÃO PAULO: inter Canna Verde et S. João, Febr., 1849, *Regnell III 880* (S); Batataes, Febr., 1849, *Regnell III 850* (S); MATTO GROSSO: Serra do Itapirapuan, in campo dumetoso ("cerrado"), April 29, 1894, *Lindmann A3337* (S); Cuyaba, in "cerrado," April 10, 1894, *Malme 1536* (S); Sta. Anna da Chapada, in "cerrado," July 29, 1902, *Malme s.n.* (S).

Odontadenia lutea is extremely variable in leaf size and outline, and particularly so in indument. Mueller recognized several subspecific categories in dealing with this species, and justification may exist for such a treatment. Nevertheless, the numerous specimens examined during the course of this study have revealed such a complicated range of intergradations that it has been resolved to postpone subspecific division until the genus can be studied more intimately, preferably by a student resident in the South American tropics.

10. *Odontadenia puncticulosa* (A. Rich.) Pulle, Enum. Pl. Surinam 383. 1906.¹

Echites puncticulosa A. Rich. Act. Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 107. 1792; E. Mey. Nov. Act. Acad. Nat. Cur. 12: 782. 1824.

Echites Cururu Mart. in Buchn. Rep. Pharm. 101. 1830; Stadelm. Flora 24¹: Beibl. 78. 1841; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 470. 1844.

Echites Cururu Mart. var. α . *angustifolia* Stadelm. loc. cit. 1841.

Echites Cururu Mart. var. β . *grandifolia* Stadelm. loc. cit. 79. 1841; A. DC. loc. cit. 1844.

Anisolobus Kappleri Miq. Linnaea 18: 737. 1844.

¹ Originally published by Pulle citing E. Mey. parenthetically. Meyer, however, in the work cited above, gives Richard as authority for *E. puncticulosa*, and his extended description should be construed, therefore, as supplementing the meagre diagnosis of the earlier author.

- Anisolobus puncticulosis* (A. Rich.) Miq. Stirp. Surinam. 158. 1851; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 172. 1878.
Anisolobus Fockei Miq. loc. cit. 159. 1851; Miers, loc. cit. 1878.
Anisolobus Hostmanni Miq. loc. cit. 1851; Miers, loc. cit. 1878.
Anisolobus Cururu (Mart.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 112. pl. 34. 1860.
Anisolobus Cururu (Mart.) Muell.-Arg. β. *grandifolius* (Stadelm.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 113. 1860.
Angadenia Cururu (Mart.) Miers, loc. cit. 175. 1878.
Angadenia grandifolia (Stadelm.) Miers, loc. cit. 1878.
Odontadenia Cururu (Mart.) K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous or minutely puberulent when young, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, the blade subcoriaceous, ovate- to oblong-elliptic, apex shortly and obtusely acuminate, base obtuse to broadly acute, 8–20 cm. long, 3.5–10.0 cm. broad, either surface opaque, glabrous, drying dark brown, the lower somewhat paler, the petiole 0.5–1.0 cm. long; stipules 2, broadly ovate, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, caducous; inflorescence terminal, thyrsiform, many-flowered, somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, minutely canescent; pedicels 0.75–1.0 cm. long, somewhat ac- crescent at maturity, the subtending bracts minutely ovate-reniform; calyx-lobes conspicuously unequal, ovate to broadly ovate-oblong, obtuse or rounded, 0.3–0.5 cm. long, the squamelae geminate; corolla infundibuliform, minutely papillate to glabrate without, the proper-tube cylindrical, slightly gibbous-inflated toward the base, sharply constricted toward the inser- tion of the stamens, 1.0–1.5 cm. long, about 0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat narrowly tubular-conical, 2.0–2.75 cm. long, 0.6–0.75 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate-oblong, rather obscurely acuminate, 1.75–2.25 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly oblong-elliptic, 0.5–0.6 cm. long, densely hirtellous dorsally; ovary oblongoid, 0.2 cm. long, gla- brous; stigma obtusely fusiform with 5 inconspicuous, acute,

basal projections, 0.2 cm. long; nectary tubular, completely concealing the ovary; follicles unknown.

DUTCH GUIANA: e regione Surinam. super., date lacking, *Wullsclägel* 321 (V); in virgultis, date lacking, *Hostmann & Kappler* 1203 (Camb., MBG, S); data incomplete, *Hostmann* 629 (S).

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Vista Alegre, Rio Branco, Jan. 9, 1924, *Kuhlmann* 21858 (S); Ega, date lacking, *Poepig* 2657 (V); PARA: Santa Izabel, ad viam ferream Belem-Bragança, Oct., 1906, *Goeldi* 21777 (S).

11. *Odontadenia spoliata* Malme, Arkiv f. Bot. 21A⁶: 16. 1927.

Stems relatively stout, dull reddish-brown, minutely puberulent-papillate when very young, glabrate and conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, broadly ovate-elliptic, apex acute, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 11–14 cm. long, 6–9 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to chartaceous, either surface opaque, the upper glabrous, the lower minutely tomentulose; petioles 1.0–1.5 cm. long; stipules 2, ovate-oblong, acute, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence thyrsiform, terminal, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing 6–12 cream-colored flowers; peduncle about twice as long as the petioles, densely canescent; pedicels 1.5–1.7 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity, densely and minutely canescent; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.2–0.4 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate, obtuse, unequal, 0.45–0.5 cm. long, scarious, papillate without, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 3–6; corolla infundibuliform, minutely velutinous-papillate without, the proper-tube 1.3–1.6 cm. long, about 0.5 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat broadly tubular, 2.7–3.3 cm. long, about 1 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, obtuse or rounded, 1.3–1.6 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly oblong-elliptic, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, about 0.6 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.5 cm. long, glabrous or indistinctly puberulent-papillate; nectaries concrecent, irregularly erose, somewhat surpassing the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: MATTO GROSSO: in silva ripa rivi, Sta. Anna da Chapada, July 20, 1902, *Malme* 2036 (S, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

The unusual foliar indument appears to be the chief mark of distinction between this species and *O. puncticulosa*, of which it might better be interpreted as a variety.

12. *Odontadenia Perrottetii* (A. DC.) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 546. 1931.

Anisolobus Perrottetii A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 395. 1844;
Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 115. 1860; Miers,
Apoc. So. Am. 169. 1878.

Anisolobus Perrottetii A. DC. β . *obtusus* Muell.-Arg. loc.
cit. 1860.

Stems relatively stout, dull yellowish-brown, glabrous, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly oval to oblong-elliptic, apex rather abruptly acuminate, base broadly obtuse or rounded, 7–13 cm. long, 2–6 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, either surface glabrous, opaque, or the upper somewhat nitidulous; petioles 0.8–1.5 cm. long; stipules ovate-trigonal, acute, 0.3–0.5 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence corymbose-thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, bearing 2–10 pale yellowish flowers; peduncle glabrous, somewhat less than half as long as the subtending leaves; pedicels 1.0–1.5 cm. long, glabrous; bracts ovate, 0.2–0.3 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-oblong, broadly obtuse to rounded, 0.8–1.2 cm. long, scarious, glabrous without, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 4–6; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper-tube 0.9–1.5 cm. long, about 0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat tubular-conical, 2.0–2.2 cm. long, about 0.6 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, rounded, 1.2–1.5 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly oblong, acuminate, narrowly and sharply auriculate, 0.6 cm. long, finely papillate dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, about 0.2 cm. long; nectaries concrecent, irregularly lacerate, concealing the ovary, about 0.2 cm. long; immature follicles relatively stout, divaricate, minutely puberulent-papillate.

FRENCH GUIANA: exact locality lacking, 1821, *Perrottet* 270 (DC, TYPE).

BRAZIL: PARA: campos do Ariramba, regione fl. Trombetas, Oct. 9, 1913, Ducks

216647 (B); MARANHÃO: exact locality and date lacking, *Martius s.n.* (Bx); MATTO GROSSE: Chiquitos, 1842, *d'Orbigny* 879 (Bx, D).

13. Odontadenia Sandwithiana Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 547. 1931.

Plants completely glabrous; stems terete, relatively slender, dull yellowish-brown, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, lanceolate- to oblong-elliptic, abruptly and obtusely subcaudate-acuminate, base acute, 6–15 cm. long, 2–6 cm. broad, subcoriaceous, oliveaceous, the lower surface somewhat pallid; petioles 0.8–2.0 cm. long; stipules 2, broadly dentiform, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence corymbose-thyrsiform, lateral (occasionally subterminal ?), bearing 6–18 yellowish flowers; peduncle 2–3 times longer than the subtending petioles; pedicels 1.8–3.0 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity; calyx-lobes ovate to obovate-oblong, obtuse to rounded, unequal, 1.0–1.5 cm. long, scarious, glabrous, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 2–4; corolla infundibuliform, the proper-tube 1.5–2.0 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat tubular-conical, 1.4–1.6 cm. long, about 0.2–0.3 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obovate-dolabriform, obtuse or rounded, 0.7–1.0 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly oblong, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, 0.5–0.6 cm. long, glabrous; ovary oblongoid, about 0.2 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, 0.2 cm. long; nectary tubular, subentire or minutely crenulate, somewhat surpassing the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRITISH GUIANA: Essequibo River, Moraballi Creek, near Bartica, alt. near sea-level, Nov. 2, 1929, *Sandwith* 552 (K, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Amakura River, Northwest District, Lat. 8° 10' N., Long. 60° W., March 23–30, 1923, *Cruz* 3542 (MBG, NY).

14. Odontadenia lauretiana Woodson & Steyermark, spec. nov.

Suffruticosa volubilis; ramulis teretibus crassiusculis cortice obscure flavo-brunneis juventate minute sparseque puberulis maturitate inconspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis petiolatis elliptico-lanceolatis apice acuminatis basi acutis 9–12 cm.

longis 3-4 cm. latis firme membranaceis omnino glabris opacis obscure olivaceis subtus pallidioribus; petiolis 1.2-1.7 cm. longis glabris; stipulis haud visis; inflorescentiis thyrsiformibus subcorymbosis terminalibus 30-50-floris; pedunculo glabro folia subaequante; pedicellis 1.5 cm. longis post maturitatem paulo accrescentibus glabris; bracteis ovato-lanceolatis 0.1-0.3 cm. longis scariaceis caducis; calycis laciniis ovato-oblongis rotundatis paulo inaequalibus 0.6-0.65 cm. longis minutissime papillatis margine ciliolatis intus basi cum sequentibus alternatis uniglanduligeris; corollae infundibuliformis pallide gilvae extus minute sparseque papillatae tubo proprio 1.2-1.4 cm. longo basi ca. 0.2 cm. diametro metiente prope apicem sensim angustato ibique staminigero faueibus tubulo-conicis 3.5 cm. longis ostio ca. 0.6 cm. diametro metiente lobis oblique obovatis ca. 1.5-1.8 cm. longis patulis; antheris anguste oblongo-ellipticis acuminatis anguste auriculatis ca. 0.5 cm. longis dorso glabris; ovario ovoideo minute papillato ca. 0.2 cm. longo; stigmate fusiformi ca. 0.2 cm. longo; nectariis concrecentibus margine minute crenulatis ovario ca. dimidio brevioribus; folliculis ignotis.

Stems terete, relatively stout, minutely and sparsely puberulent when young, glabrate, dull yellowish-brown, inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, elliptic-lanceolate, apex acuminate, base acute, 9-12 cm. long, 3-4 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, dull olive-green, opaque, the lower surface somewhat paler; petioles 1.2-1.7 cm. long, glabrous; stipules not seen; inflorescence thyrsiform, subcorymbose, terminal, bearing 30-50 cream-colored flowers; peduncle glabrous, about as long as the subtending leaves; pedicels about 1.5 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity, glabrous; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.1-0.3 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate-oblong, rounded, somewhat unequal, scarious, minutely papillate without, margin ciliolate, the internal squamellae alternate, solitary; corolla infundibuliform, minutely and sparsely papillate without, the proper-tube 1.2-1.4 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter at the base, markedly tapering toward the apex, the throat tubular-conical, about 3.5 cm. long, about 0.6 cm. in diameter at the ori-

fice, the lobes obliquely obovate, 1.5–1.8 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers narrowly oblong-elliptic, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, about 0.5 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, about 0.2 cm. long, minutely papillate; stigma fusiform, about 0.2 cm. long; nectaries concrecent, minutely crenulate, about half equaling the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: edge of forest, Fortaleza, Yurimaguas, alt. 155–210 m., Oct. 30, 1929, Williams 4385 (B, FM, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

In many respects *O. lauretiana* provides a connecting link between subgen. *Anisolobus* and *Euodontadenia*. The calyx-lobes are nearly equal, although closely imbricated as in other species of *Anisolobus*. The form of the corolla and the aspect of the foliage are likewise similar to those found in that subgenus. On the other hand, the inflorescence is thyrsiform, thus combining structural characters of the two subgenera. If stipules are proved to be absent, an additional link to *Euodontadenia* will be provided.

15. *Odontadenia Kochii* Pilger in Koch-Gruenberg, Zwei Jahre unter den Indianern 2: 371. 1910; in Fedde, Rep. Sp. Nov. 8: 151. 1910.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous, dark reddish-brown, conspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong- to ovate-elliptic, apex abruptly and shortly acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 6–10 cm. long, 3–6 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous to chartaceous, either surface glabrous, opaque, the lower somewhat paler; petioles 0.8–1.0 cm. long; stipules 2, broadly ovate, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious, caducous; inflorescence corymbose, lateral, bearing 2–6 pale yellowish flowers; peduncle somewhat longer than the subtending petioles, glabrous; pedicels 1.3–1.5 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity, glabrous; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.1–0.2 cm. long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate to ovate-oblong, obtuse to rounded, 0.7–0.9 cm. long, scarious, minutely puberulent-papillate to glabrate without, the internal squamellae in alternate groups of 3–4; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper-tube 1.4–2.0 cm. long, about

(325)

0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat tubular-conical, 2.0–2.6 cm. long, about 0.7 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, inconspicuously acuminate, 1.3–1.6 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers oblong-elliptic, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, 0.5 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform-capitata, about 0.15 cm. long; nectaries concrecent, irregularly 5-lobed, about as long as the ovary; follicles relatively stout, divaricate, 8–12 cm. long, densely and minutely velutinous to glabrate, seeds unknown.

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: in Pflanzung neben Maloka, Dec., 1903, Koch 70, 73 (B, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Camanãos, Rio Negro, Dec. 22–23, 1930, Holt & Blake 592 (MBG, US); same data, Holt & Blake 594 (US).

16. *Odontadenia Schippii* Woodson, spec. nov.

Fruticosa volubilis alte scandens; ramulis crassiusculis juventate minutissime puberulis cortice flavo-brunneis conspicue lenticellatis; foliis oppositis petiolatis late ellipticis ovalibusve apice in acumen brevissimum obtusum abrupte productis basi obtusis 6.5–12.0 cm. longis 3.0–5.5 cm. latis firme membranaceis glabris supra subnitidulis subtus opacis pallidioribusque; petiolis 1.0–1.5 cm. longis glabris; inflorescentiis thyrsiformibus plurifloris et terminalibus et lateralibus folia aequantibus vel paulo superantibus; pedunculo brevissime puberulo-papillato; pedicellis 2.25–2.5 cm. longis minute denseque puberulo-papillatis; calycis laciniis manifeste inaequalibus exterioribus late ovatis obtusis rotundatisve 0.55–0.6 cm. longis coriaceis extus minute denseque puberulo-papillatis interioribus late oblongis late obtusis 0.9–1.0 cm. longis firme membranaceis extus minute sparseque puberulis; corollae speciosae gilvae extus omnino glabrae intus prope insertionem staminum puberulae caeterumque glabrae ut dicitur paululo suaveolentis tubo proprio 1.5–1.7 cm. longo basi ca. 0.35–0.4 cm. diametro metente faucibus tubulo-conicis 2.5–2.7 cm. longis ostio ca. 0.5–0.6 cm. diametro metente lobis oblique lateque dolabriformibus breviter acuminate 1.3–1.5 cm. longis patulis; staminibus prope basem faucium insertis

antheris oblongo-linearibus acuminatis 0.6 cm. longis dorso minute hirtellis; ovariis ovoideis ca. 0.1 cm. longis glabris; stigmate fusiformi ca. 0.225 cm. longo; nectariis concrecentibus carnis obfuniformibus ca. 0.3 cm. longis; folliculis ignotis.

Stems relatively stout, minutely puberulent when young, deep brown, conspicuously lenticellate; leaves opposite, petiolate, broadly elliptic to oval, apex shortly and obtusely acuminate, base obtuse, 6.5–12.0 cm. long, 3.0–5.5 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, glabrous, above somewhat subnitidulous, opaque and paler beneath; petioles 1.0–1.5 cm. long, glabrous; inflorescence thyrsiform, both terminal and lateral, equalling or somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, bearing several handsome, creamy-white flowers said to be slightly fragrant; peduncle puberulent-papillate; pedicels 2.25–2.5 cm. long, puberulent-papillate; calyx-lobes manifestly unequal, the outer broadly ovate, obtuse or rounded, 0.55–0.6 cm. long, coriaceous, minutely and densely puberulent-papillate without, the inner broadly oblong, obtuse or rounded, 0.9–1.0 cm. long, firmly membranaceous, minutely and sparsely puberulent without; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, puberulent within at the insertion of the stamens, otherwise glabrous, the proper tube 1.5–1.7 cm. long, 0.35–0.4 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat tubular-conical, 2.5–2.7 cm. long, about 0.5–0.6 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely and broadly dolabri-form, shortly acuminate, 1.3–1.5 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers oblong-linear, acuminate, 0.6 cm. long, minutely hirtellous dorsally; ovaries ovoid, about 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, about 0.225 cm. long; nectaries concrecent, fleshy, obfuniform, about 0.3 cm. long, deeply enclosing the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRITISH HONDURAS: Camp 36, Guatemala-B.H. survey, alt. 2800 ft., June 18, 1934, Schipp S-709 (MBG, TYPE).

Mr. Schipp describes this species as follows: "Tall vine growing in mountain forest, fairly common, but difficult to collect as it grows on the largest of forest trees. Flowers creamy

white with slight odor. 60 ft., stem 3 inches in diameter." *Odontadenia Schippii* is of great interest not only because it is by far the northernmost representative of its genus, but because of its close affinities with several South American species of rather limited distribution, as indicated in the key to species.

17. *Odontadenia gracilipes* (Stadelm.) Woodson, comb. nov.

Echites gracilipes Stadelm. Flora **24**¹: Beibl. 22. 1841;
A. DC. in DC. Prodr. **8**: 455. 1844.

Anisolobus ? gracilipes (Stadelm.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart.
Fl. Bras. **6**¹: 115. 1860.

Mitozus gracilipes (Stadelm.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 220.
1878.

Odontadenia goyazensis Glaziou, Bull. Soc. Bot. France
57: Mem. 3e.: 455. 1910, nom. nud.

Stems terete, relatively slender, ferruginous-pilosulose when young, eventually glabrate and inconspicuously lenticellate when fully mature; leaves opposite, petiolate, oval, apex acuminate, base acute to obtuse, 7–12 cm. long, 2–5 cm. broad, subcoriaceous or firmly chartaceous, opaque, glabrous above, beneath rather irregularly and generally pilosulose; petioles 0.4–1.2 cm. long, pilosulose; stipules minute, flagelliform, numerous; inflorescence corymbose-thyriform, lateral, bearing 3–8 pale yellowish flowers; peduncle about 2 to 3 times longer than the subtending petioles, pilosulose; pedicels 1.3–1.4 cm. long, somewhat accrescent after maturity, minutely puberulent-papillate to minutely pilosulose; bracts minutely ovate-reniform, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate-oblong, unequal, rounded, 0.5–0.8 cm. long, scarious, glabrous or essentially so, the internal squamellae solitary, or in alternate pairs; corolla subsalverform, glabrous without, the tube 1.0–1.4 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter at the base, the lobes obovate-dolabriform, 0.7–0.8 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted slightly below midway within the corolla-tube, the anthers narrowly oblong-elliptic, shortly acuminate, narrowly auriculate, about 0.4 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; nectaries concrecent, subentire, nearly equalling the ovary; follicles unknown.

BRAZIL: MINAS GERAES: in sylvis prope Rio Piranga, April, 1818, *Martius* 1034 (M, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); DATA INCOMPLETE: *Sellow* 692 (B); *Glaziou* 20416 (B).

Sect. 2. ANOMALAE Woodson. Corolla salverform to subsalverform, the tube gradually dilating toward the orifice, but without a conspicuously expanded throat; inflorescence terminal, the subtending leaves indefinitely congested or subverticillate; stipules numerous, filiform, subfoliaceous. Sp. 18.

18. *Odontadenia anomala* (Heurck & Muell.-Arg.) Macbr.
Field Mus. Publ. Bot. 11: 35. 1931.

Anisolobus anomalus Heurck & Muell.-Arg. in Heurck,
Obs. Bot. 160. 1870.

Perictenia stipellaris Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 183. pl. 28.
1878.

Echites stipellaris Spruce ex Miers, loc. cit. 1878, nom.
nud. in synon.

Stems relatively stout, densely ferruginous-hirtellous to glabrate; leaves opposite or irregularly verticillate at the ends of branches, the blade firmly membranaceous, broadly obovate to obovate-oblong, apex rounded with an abrupt and short acumen, base broadly obtuse, 10–20 cm. long, 6.0–13 cm. broad, above drying dark brownish-green, minutely and rather sparsely hirtellous to glabrate, beneath much paler, densely and persistently tomentulose, the petiole 1.0–1.5 cm. long; stipules numerous, filiform, 0.75–1.0 cm. long, subfoliaceous; inflorescence terminal, densely fasciculate-thyrsiform, many-flowered, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, minutely and densely hirtellous; pedicels 0.75 cm. long, somewhat accrescent at maturity, the subtending bracts ovate to lanceolate, 0.5–0.75 cm. long, persistent; calyx-lobes conspicuously dissimilar, broadly ovate, obtuse or rounded, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, densely puberulent without, the squamellae solitary, deeply and irregularly cleft and divided; corolla deep yellow flushed with orange, salverform, glabrous, or minutely and sparsely pilosulous above, the tube narrowly cylindrical, somewhat dilated at the orifice, 2.5–3.0 cm. long, about 0.2 cm. in diameter at the base, the lobes obliquely obovate, acuminate, 3.25–4.0 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted nearly

at the base of the corolla-tube, the anthers narrowly oblong-linear, 0.9–1.0 cm. long, densely puberulent dorsally toward the tip; carpels ovoid, about 0.1 cm. long, densely lanulose; stigma fusiform, 0.15–0.2 cm. long; nectary tubular, irregularly erose, about twice as long as the ovary, sparsely and minutely pilosulose; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: Tarapoto, 1855–56, Spruce 4900 (B, C, Camb., K, V, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Stromgebiet des Maranon, Santiago-Mündung am Pongo de Manseriche, 1924, Tessmann 4054 (S).

Subgen. II. EUODONTADENIA Woodson, subgen. nov.

Corolla-tube straight, never gibbous or arcuate; calyx-lobes equal or essentially so; inflorescence variously cymose, but not thyrsiform; stipules absent or extremely indefinite; stems not lenticellate, at least above, or very inconspicuously so. *Sects. 3–5.*

Sect. 3. HOFFMANNSEGGIANAE Woodson. Inflorescence both terminal and lateral, a variously compounded dichasium, frequently aggregate; corolla broadly infundibuliform, the proper tube conspicuously shorter than the throat; anthers densely hirsutulose dorsally; nectary deeply and indefinitely multifid.
Spp. 19–20.

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Corolla 5–8 cm. long, the throat longer than broad.....19. *O. Hoffmannseggiana*
- aa. Corolla 3–4 cm. long, the throat about as broad as long.....
.....20. *O. stemmadeniaefolia*

19. Odontadenia Hoffmannseggiana (Steud.) Woodson, ex Gleason & A. C. Smith, Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 60: 392. 1933.

Echites grandiflora G. F. W. Meyer, Fl. Esseq. 131. 1818, not Roxb., Roth, Stadelm., etc.

Echites macrantha R. & S. Syst. 4: 795. 1819, not Spreng.

Echites Hoffmannseggiana Steud. Nomencl. ed. 2. 1: 539. 1840.

Echites grandiflora Hoffmsg. ex Steud. loc. cit. 1840, nom. nud. in synon.

Odontadenia speciosa Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 242. 1841; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 360. 1844; Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 117. 1860; Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 126, pl. 16. 1878.

- Haemadictyon ? grandiflorum* (G. F. W. Meyer) A. DC.
loc. cit. 426. 1844.
- Echites Meyeriana* R. & S. ex A. DC. loc. cit. 1844, nom.
nud. in synon.
- Echites sylvestris* A. DC. loc. cit. 464. 1844.
- Odontadenia grandiflora* Miq. Stirp. Surinam. 166. 1851.
- Dipladenia Harrisii* Purdie in Hook. Bot. Mag. III. 11: pl.
4825. 1855.
- Clycadenia Harrisii* Lem. in Van Houtte, Illustr. Hort. 2:
Misc. 9. 1855.
- Odontadenia sylvestris* (A. DC.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.
- Dipladenia Harrisonii* Purdie ex Muell.-Arg. Linnaea 30:
446. 1860, sphalm.
- Odontadenia grandiflora* (G. F. W. Meyer) Miers, loc. cit.
127. 1878.
- Odontadenia formosa* Miers, loc. cit. 1878.
- Odontadenia Harrisii* (Purdie) Miers, loc. cit. 128. 1878.
- Cycladenia Harrisonii* Lemaire, ex Miers, loc. cit. 1878,
sphalm in synon.
- Angadenia sylvestris* (A. DC.) Miers, loc. cit. 174. 1878.
- Odontadenia grandiflora* (G. F. W. Meyer) O. Ktze. Rev.
Gen. 416. 1891, sphalm.
- Odontadenia grandiflora* (G. F. W. Meyer) K. Sch. in Engl.
& Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895, sphalm.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively stout; leaves opposite, the blade firmly membranaceous or chartaceous, broadly elliptic to obovate-lanceolate, apex rather abruptly and shortly subcaudate-acuminate, infrequently acute in older leaves, base acute to obtuse, 13–22 cm. long, 4–10 cm. broad, either surface opaque, or the upper somewhat glossy, the petiole 1.25–2.0 cm. long; stipules obsolete; inflorescence lateral, infrequently subterminal, dichasially cymose, frequently much reduced, about equalling the subtending leaves, not rarely much shorter, bearing few to many flowers; pedicels 2.0–2.5 cm. long, somewhat acresent at maturity, the subtending bracts minutely ovate, persistent; calyx-lobes essentially equal, broadly ovate, obtuse, 0.4–0.6 cm. long, the squamellae solitary, or occasionally geminate; corolla infundi-

buliform, deep yellow tinged with red or orange, the proper tube 0.5–1.0 cm. long, 0.3–0.5 cm. in diameter at the base, conspicuously constricted at the insertion of the stamens, the throat conical, 2.5–3.5 cm. long, 1.25–1.75 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, broadly acuminate, 2.0–3.25 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-throat, the anthers elliptic-sagittate, 1.25–1.3 cm. long, densely hirtellous dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.2 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, 0.4 cm. long; nectary annular, deeply and indefinitely multifid, about half equalling the ovary; follicles relatively stout, more or less falcate, 15–30 cm. long, 1–2 cm. in diameter, glabrous; seeds 3–4 cm. long, the abundant, pale yellowish coma of about equal length.

COSTA RICA: forêts sur les bords du Rio Coto, March, 1896, Pittier 9881 (Bx).

PANAMA: PANAMA: Trinidad River, alt. 40–80 m., 1911, Pittier 3976 (G, US); in dense woods, Twin Hill, May, 1862, Hayes 663 (BB, Bx, Camb., M, V); COLON: Perme, San Blas district, April 24, 1933, Cooper 261 (MBG, NY).

BRITISH GUIANA: upper Rupununi River, near Dadanawa, May 30, 1922, Crus 1418 (MBG, NY); without data, Schomburgk 309 (B, Camb., D, V).

DUTCH GUIANA: ad fl. Marwayne medium, date lacking, Kappler 1989 (B, S); e reg. Para, date lacking, Wulschlägel 1971 (Bx, V).

FRENCH GUIANA: Acarouany, 1857, Sagot 383 (D, S, V); Cayenne, date lacking, Martin s.n. (B).

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Ilha do Frio, Rio Branco, March, 1913, Kuhlmann 3119 (B, S, U); PARA: Parana do Mirity-pucu (prope faucom fluvii Tocantins), ad ripas inundatis, May 1, 1924, Kuhlmann 21856 (S); ad oram mer. fl. Amazonum ad ostium flum. Solimoes, June, 1851, Spruce 1615 (Bx); MATTO GROSSO: on varzia land, river shore, near Tabajaza, upper Machado River region, Nov.-Dec., 1913, Kruckoff 1457 (MBG, NY).

PERU: LORETO: forest, Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, alt. 100 m., Febr.–March, 1930, Klug 1026 (US).

In founding the genus *Odontadenia* upon *O. speciosa* (= *O. Hoffmannseggiana*), Bentham (loc. cit.) remarked that the immature seeds available for his study were without an apical coma. Sagot, however, noted upon the labels of his specimen cited above: "Flor. aureo lutei ampli, semina papposa!" In all other species of *Odontadenia* of which seed is known, furthermore, the usual apical coma has been observed. Nevertheless, Bentham's opinion concerning the lack of a coma in *O. speciosa* has been maintained, even by recent authors (cf. Markgraf, in Pulle, Fl. Surinam 4: 48. 1932). Several fruit-

ing specimens have been examined during the course of this study, and it may be stated unequivocably that the seeds of all were found surmounted by an abundant coma. A particularly handsome specimen upon which the seminal coma may be observed is *Kuhlmann 3119* (in Herb. Berol.).

20. *Odontadenia stemmadeniaefolia* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 548. 1931.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively stout; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, obovate-oblong, apex shortly and obtusely acuminate, base more or less conspicuously cuneate, 15–20 cm. long, 8–10 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, opaque; petioles 1.0–1.5 cm. long; inflorescence rather irregularly dichasial or aggregate, lateral, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing 3–5 showy, reddish-yellow flowers; pedicels 1.0–1.3 cm. long; calyx-lobes equal or subequal, ovate-reniform, about 0.2 cm. long, the squamellae in alternate groups of 2–3; corolla infundibuliform, the proper-tube 0.8–1.0 cm. long, about 0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat broadly conical, 0.7–1.0 cm. long, about 1 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate-dolabriform, 1.5–2.0 cm. long, widely spreading; anthers narrowly oblanceolate-sagittate, 0.8 cm. long, densely hirtellous dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; nectary annular, deeply and indefinitely multifid, somewhat surpassed by the ovary; follicles unknown.

PERU: LORETO: forest, Mishuyaecu, near Iquitos, alt. 100 m., Jan., 1930, *Klug 782* (US, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

Sect. 4. *NITIDAE* Woodson. Inflorescence lateral, scorpioid, usually simple; corolla salverform or narrowly infundibuliform, the proper tube scarcely narrower than the throat; anthers glabrous to puberulent-papillate dorsally; nectary 5-lobed, the divisions entire to crenulate. *Spp. 21–25.*

KEY TO THE SPECIES

- a. Stamens inserted well above the base of the corolla-tube; species of South America (including Trinidad).
 - b. Leaves obscurely cordate.
 - c. Corolla narrowly infundibuliform; leaves glabrous throughout.. *#1. O. nitida*
(333)

- cc. Corolla salverform; leaves densely puberulent-papillate beneath.....
..... 22. *O. hypoglauca*
- bb. Leaves not cordate.
 - c. Corolla salverform, 5-6 cm. long; calyx-lobes 0.4-0.5 cm. long.....
..... 23. *O. geminata*
 - cc. Corolla narrowly infundibuliform, 2.5-3.5 cm. long; calyx-lobes 0.1 cm.
long..... 24. *O. glauca*
- aa. Stamens inserted nearly at the base of the corolla-tube; plants of
Hispaniola..... 25. *O. polyneura*

**21. *Odontadenia nitida* (Vahl) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras.
6¹: 118. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²:
169. 1895.**

Echites nitida Vahl, Eclog. 2: 19. t. 13. 1798; A. DC. in
DC. Prodr. 8: 453. 1844.

Echites lucida R. & S. Syst. 4: 795. 1819; A. DC. loc. cit.
475. 1844, not Wall.

Odontadenia cordata A. DC. loc. cit. 360. 1844.

Odontadenia angustifolia A. DC. loc. cit. 1844.

Odontadenia nitida (Vahl) Muell.-Arg. α . *oblongifolia*
Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 119. 1860.

Odontadenia nitida (Vahl) Muell.-Arg. β . *acuminata*
Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Odontadenia nitida (Vahl) Muell.-Arg. γ . *angustifolia* (A.
DC.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 1860.

Odontadenia lucida (R. & S.) Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 120.
1860.

Angadenia nitida (Vahl) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 177. 1878.

Rhabdadenia ? lucida (R. & S.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am. 123.
1878.

Mitodus tenellus Miers, loc. cit. 220. 1878.

Odontadenia Dusendschoenii K. Sch. ex Ule, in Engler's
Jahrb. 40: 403. 1908, nom. nud.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively slender; leaves
opposite, the blade subcoriaceous, broadly oval to narrowly
oblong-elliptic, obtuse to abruptly and shortly acuminate, base
broadly and rather obscurely cordate, 7-18 cm. long, 2.5-9.0
cm. broad, drying dark olive-green to brownish, shining above,
paler and glaucous beneath, the petiole 1.0-1.25 cm. long;
stipules obsolete or essentially so; inflorescence lateral, scor-
pioid, simple, few- to many-flowered, somewhat surpassing the

subtending leaves; pedicels 0.75–1.0 cm. long, somewhat ac-
crescent at maturity, the subtending bracts minutely ovate-
lanceolate, persistent; calyx-lobes essentially equal, ovate to
ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 0.4–0.5 cm. long, the squamellae
geminate; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, white or
pale cream, the proper tube 0.7–1.0 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in
diameter at the base, the throat tubular-conical, 1.7–2.3 cm.
long, about 0.6 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely
obovate-dolabriform, obscurely acuminate, 1.5–1.8 cm. long,
widely spreading; stamens inserted somewhat below midway
within the proper tube of the corolla, the anthers narrowly
elliptic-sagittate, 0.7 cm. long, minutely hirtellous dorsally;
ovary ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform,
0.3 cm. long; nectary annular, deeply 5- to many-lobed, about
half equalling the ovary; follicles relatively short and stout,
parallel to slightly falcate, 8–12 cm. long; seeds about 0.8 cm.
long, the pale tawny coma about 2 cm. long.

TRINIDAD: Chancellor's Road, St. Ann's, March 24, 1924, *Broadway* 5243 (D, MBG); Pitch Lake, 1891–92, *Warming* 239 (C); Piarco Savanna, south of Dabadie, March 18, 1920, *Britton & Hasen* 717 (G).

VENEZUELA: Caura-La Botellas, 1902, *Passarge & Selwyn* 287 (B).

BRITISH GUIANA: locality lacking, 1858, *Schomburgk* 200 (B).

DUTCH GUIANA: in campis (savannis), distr. Para, Febr.–Apr., 1844, *Kappler* 1449 (BB, MBG, S); Paramaribo, date lacking, *Wulsschlägel* 322 (Bx, V); Republiek, Oct. 13, 1911, *Kuiper* 40 (B, U).

FRENCH GUIANA: Cayenne, date lacking, *Jelski s.n.* (B).

BRAZIL: PARA: Alemauer, prope flumen, July 28, 1903, *Ducke* 21644 (B); MATTO GROSSO: Cuyaba, in silvula ripa rivulis, July 17, 1902, *Malme* 1766 (S); Cuyaba, in dumetis ruderalibus ("charravasco") alte volubilis, July 13, 1894, *Lindmann* 43563 (S, MBG, photograph).

PERU: LORETO: Yurimaguas, Aug., 1902, *Ule* 6272 (B, D); Tarapoto, Sept., 1902, *Ule* 6390 (B, D).

22. *Odontadenia hypoglauca* (Stadelm.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 118. pl. 35, fig. 1. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895.

Echites hypoglauca Stadelm. Flora 24¹: Beibl. 23. 1841;
A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 448. 1844.

Angadenia hypoglauca (Stadelm.) Miers, Apoc. So. Am.
173. 1878.

Angadenia majuscula Miers, loc. cit. 174. 1878.

Stems relatively stout, glabrous; leaves opposite, the blade coriaceous, broadly oval to oblong-elliptic, apex obtuse to rounded, base broadly and obscurely cordate, 7–15 cm. long, 3–8 cm. broad, upper surface glabrous, shining, lower surface glaucous, minutely and densely puberulent-papillate, the petiole 0.75–1.0 cm. long; stipules obsolete; inflorescence lateral, simply scorpioid, glabrous, about equalling or somewhat surpassing the subtending leaves, many-flowered; pedicels 1.0–1.25 cm. long, somewhat accrescent in fruit, the subtending bracts minutely ovate-reniform, caducous; calyx-lobes essentially equal, ovate-oblong, acute to obtuse, 0.4–0.6 cm. long, the squamellae geminate; corolla white or pale cream, salverform, glabrous without, the tube narrowly cylindrical, slightly dilating toward the orifice, 2.5–3.0 cm. long, about 0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, the lobes obliquely obovate, shortly acuminate, 2.0–2.5 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted slightly below midway within the corolla-tube, the anthers narrowly elliptic-sagittate, about 1 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; carpels ovoid, 0.2 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, 2-lobed, 0.3–0.4 cm. long; nectary crown-shaped, deeply 5-lobed, about half as long as the ovary; follicles relatively stout, parallel or slightly falcate, 12–15 cm. long, glabrous; seeds unknown.

BRAZIL: PARA: in vicinibus Santarem, Apr., 1850, Spruce 680 (Camb., M, V); campo non inundabili, Prainha, May 11, 1903, Ducke 21645 (B); BAHIA: Maracas, date lacking, Martius s.n. (M); in sepibus ad Caite, date lacking, Martius s.n. (M); GOYAZ: data incomplete, Pohl 1898 (M); MATTO GROSSO: Sta. Anna da Chapada, in ora silva, Jan. 12, 1903, Malme 3305 (S, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); Cuyaba, in "cerrado," May 25, 1894, Malme 1642 (S).

Also reported from Pernambuco by Mueller.

23. Odontadenia geminata (R. & S.) Muell.-Arg. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 6¹: 118. 1860; K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895.

Echites geminata R. & S. Syst. 4: 796. 1819; A. DC. in DC. Prodr. 8: 475, 1844.

Echites elegans Benth. in Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 249. 1841; A. DC. loc. cit. 1844.

Echites coriacea Benth. loc. cit. 1841; A. DC. loc. cit. 467. 1844, not Blume.

- Odontadenia Poeppigii* Muell.-Arg. loc. cit. 119. 1860.
Odontadenia coriacea (Benth.) Muell.-Arg. *Linnaea* 30: 450. 1860.
Angadenia coriacea (Benth.) Miers, *Apoc. So. Am.* 177. 1878.
Angadenia elegans (Benth.) Miers, loc. cit. 178. 1878.
Angadenia geminata (R. & S.) Miers, loc. cit. 1878.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively slender; leaves opposite, the blade coriaceous or subcoriaceous, broadly oval to narrowly oblong-elliptic, apex obtuse to sub acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 6–12 cm. long, 2.5–7.0 cm. broad, above shining, beneath paler, glaucous; petiole 0.75–1.0 cm. long; stipules obsolete; inflorescence lateral, simply scorpioid, about equaling or somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, 2–7-flowered; pedicels 1.5–1.75 cm. long, somewhat accrescent in fruit, the subtending bracts minutely ovate-lanceolate, persistent; calyx-lobes essentially equal, broadly ovate, obtuse or broadly acute, 0.4–0.5 cm. long, the squamellae solitary or occasionally geminate; corolla white or pale cream tinged with yellow, salverform, glabrous without, the tube narrowly cylindrical, slightly dilated toward the orifice, 2.5–3.0 cm. long, about 0.3 cm. in diameter at the base, the lobes obliquely obovate, shortly acuminate, 2.5–3.0 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted about midway within the corolla-tube, the anthers narrowly elliptic-sagittate, 0.9–1.0 cm. long, minutely papillate dorsally; ovary ovoid, about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, 0.3 cm. long; nectary annular, deeply 5-lobed, somewhat shorter than the ovary; follicles relatively short and stout, parallel to slightly falcate, 8–10 cm. long, glabrous; seeds unknown.

BRITISH GUIANA: Kamakusa, upper Mazaruni River, July 11–22, 1923, *Cruz* 4211 (MBG, NY); Kakburi, Pomeroon District, Febr. 10–15, 1923, *Cruz* 3251 (US); Waini River, Northwest District, April 3–18, 1923, *Cruz* 3703 (US).

DUTCH GUIANA: Wonotobo, Oct., 1916, *Stahel & Gonggrijp* 2862 (B, U).

COLOMBIA: CAQUETA: Rio Caqueta ad cataractas Cupati, in ripis, Dec. 1, 1912, *Ducke* #1821 (B).

BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Vista Alegre, Rio Branco, in campis, March, 1913, *Kuhmann* 2917 (B, S, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings); prope San Gabriel da Cachoeira, ad Rio Negro, Jan.–Aug., 1852, *Spruce* 2083 (Camb., V, MBG, photo-

graph); prope San Carlos, ad Rio Negro, 1853-54, Spruce 3152 (M, V); PARA: Bôa Vista on the Tapajos River, May-June, 1929, Dahlgren & Sello 74 (B, FM, MBG, S); Faro, campina arenosa, Sept. 24, 1907, Ducke 21650 (B); on varzia land, near Cassipa, Tapajos River region, Sept., 1931, Krukoff 1247 (MBG, NY).

24. *Odontadenia glauca* Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 550. 1931.

Plants glabrous throughout; stems relatively slender; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, obovate-oblong, apex shortly and acutely acuminate, base obtuse or rounded, 6-8 cm. long, 3.5-4.5 cm. broad, coriaceous, lustrous above, glaucous beneath; petioles 0.3-0.5 cm. long; inflorescence lateral, scorpioid, somewhat shorter than the subtending leaves, bearing 3-5 white or cream-colored flowers; pedicels 1 cm. long; calyx-lobes subequal, ovate-trigonal, acutish, about 1 cm. long, scarcely imbricated, the alternate squamellae solitary; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper tube 0.8-1.0 cm. long, about 0.1 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat tubular-conical, 0.7-1.0 cm. long, the lobes obliquely dolabriform, 1.0-1.5 cm. long, spreading; stamens inserted about midway within the corolla-tube, the anthers narrowly oblong-sagittate, 0.6 cm. long, glabrous; ovary ovoid, about 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; stigma 0.15 cm. long; nectary deeply 5-lobed, somewhat surpassing the ovary; follicles unknown.

VENEZUELA: AMAZONAS: Cerro Yapacana, upper Rio Orinoco, alt. about 100 m., April, 1931, Holt & Blake 750 (US, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

25. *Odontadenia polyneura* (Urb.) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 18: 546. 1931.

Rhabdadenia polyneura Urb. Symb. Ant. 7: 337. 1912.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively slender, reddish-brown, not lenticellate or very inconspicuously so; leaves opposite, petiolate, oblong- to obovate-elliptic, apex acute to acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, 3.5-8.0 cm. long, 1-4 cm. broad, firmly membranaceous, above olivaceous, slightly nitidulous, beneath paler and more or less glaucous, the midrib and veins somewhat verrucose; petioles 0.5-1.0 cm. long; stipules obsolete; inflorescence scorpioid, simple, lateral, opposite, somewhat surpassing the leaves, bearing 6-10 white or cream-

colored, showy flowers; pedicels 0.9–1.0 cm. long, somewhat ac-
crescent after maturity; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 0.1–0.3 cm.
long, scarious, caducous; calyx-lobes ovate, broadly acute, es-
sentially equal, 0.3–0.4 cm. long, glabrous without, the squamel-
lae in alternate groups of 3–6; corolla infundibuliform, gla-
brous without, the proper-tube 0.4–0.5 cm. long, about 0.3 cm. in
diameter at the base, the throat narrowly campanulate, 1.3–
1.5 cm. long, about 0.7–0.8 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the
lobes obliquely obovate, shortly acuminate, 1.5–1.7 cm. long,
widely spreading; stamens inserted nearly at the base of the
corolla-tube, the anthers narrowly elliptic-lanceolate, nar-
rowly auriculate, 0.8 cm. long, glabrous; ovary broadly ovoid,
about 0.15 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform, 0.2 cm. long;
nectaries 5, concrecent at the base, truncate or somewhat
emarginate, about half as long as the ovary; follicles unknown.

SANTO DOMINGO: inter Constanza et Rio Jimenoa in Loma del Hato quemado, alt. 1400 m., in sylvis, June, 1910, Tuerckheim 3341 (B, TYPE, MBG, S).

Also reported from Haiti by Urban (loc. cit.).

Sect. 5. *LAXIFLORAE* Woodson. Inflorescence both terminal
and lateral, laxly and irregularly compound, dichasial to scor-
pioid or helicoid; corolla infundibuliform, relatively small;
anthers glabrous; nectary annular, essentially concrecent.
Sp. 26.

26. *Odontadenia laxiflora* (Rusby) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot.
Gard. 19: 386. 1932.

Laubertia (?) *laxiflora* Rusby, Bull. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 4:
408. 1907.

Codonechites paniculata Mgf. Notizblatt 9: 80. fig. 2 A–E.
1924.

Plants completely glabrous; stems relatively slender, light
greenish- to reddish-brown, not lenticellate above or very in-
conspicuously so; leaves opposite, shortly petiolate, oblong-
elliptic, apex shortly subcaudate-acuminate, base acute to ob-
tuse, 8–13 cm. long, 2.5–4.0 cm. broad, membranaceous to sub-
chartaceous, above pale olivaceous, nitidulous, beneath some-
what paler, opaque; petioles 0.4–0.6 cm. long; stipules obso-
lete; inflorescence laxly and irregularly compound, dichasial

to scorpioid or helicoid, both terminal and alternate-lateral, about twice surpassing the leaves, bearing 20–30 white or cream-colored flowers; pedicels 1.0–1.2 cm. long, somewhat acercent in fruit; bracts minutely ovate-trigonal, scarious; calyx-lobes ovate, broadly acute, 0.2–0.25 cm. long, glabrous without, the squamellae in alternate groups of 2–4; corolla infundibuliform, glabrous without, the proper-tube 0.6–0.7 cm. long, about 0.15 cm. in diameter at the base, the throat rather narrowly campanulate, 0.7–0.8 cm. long, about 0.5 cm. in diameter at the orifice, the lobes obliquely obovate, shortly acuminate, 0.5–0.6 cm. long, widely spreading; stamens inserted at the base of the corolla throat, the anthers elliptic-lanceolate, acuminate, narrowly auriculate, 0.35 cm. long, glabrous; ovary broadly ovoid, about 0.1 cm. long, glabrous; stigma fusiform-subcapitate, obscurely digitate below, 0.15 cm. long; nectaries essentially concrescent, truncate, fleshy, about half as long as the ovary; follicles unknown.

BOLIVIA: data incomplete, Bang 2056 (NY, TYPE, MBG, photograph and analytical drawings).

BRAZIL: Rio Acre, Seringal bei S. Francisco, March, 1911, Ule 9698 (B, MBG, photograph).

It does not appear possible to recognize *O. laxiflora* as constituting a distinct genus without raising to generic rank also other entities of the inclusive genus *Odontadenia* interpreted as sections in this revision.

EXCLUDED OR UNCERTAIN SPECIES

Odontadenia cuspidata Rusby, Descr. So. Am. Pl. 89. 1920
= *Mandevilla cuspidata* (Rusby) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 20: 730. 1933.

Odontadenia glandulosa (R. & P.) K. Sch. in Engl. & Prantl, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4²: 169. 1895 = *Mandevilla glandulosa* (R. & P.) Woodson, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 19: 66. 1932.

Odontadenia gracilis K. Sch. in Glaziou, Bull. Soc. Bot. France 57, Mem. 3e.: 455. 1910, nom. nud.

Anisolobus lancifolius K. Sch. in Glaziou, loc. cit. 1910, nom. nud.

(To be continued)

(340)

CYTOTOLOGY OF GEOTRICHUM VERSIFORME MOORE¹

MORRIS MOORE

*Mycologist to The Barnard Free Skin and Cancer Hospital, St. Louis
Formerly Rufus J. Lackland Research Fellow in the Henry Shaw School of Botany
of Washington University*

INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this paper is to report a study of the cytology and nuclear phenomena in the development of *Geotrichum versiforme*, a fungus which was described morphologically and culturally in a previous report by the author (Moore, '34).

As far as the writer is aware, there has been no cytological study of the genus *Geotrichum*, except for the suggestion that the arthrospores were possibly uninucleate cells. Guilliermond ('00), in describing the structure of *Oidium lactis*, gave indications of the mycelial structure of that organism, while Jannin ('13) referred to the cytology in Guilliermond's paper as representing the type present in Mycdermata. Inasmuch as *Geotrichum* has a structure and development often confused with and similar to *Mycodermia*, *Oidium*, and perhaps *Oospora* and *Monilia*, the work of the above two writers may be taken to represent the previous work on the subject. This may further be emphasized by the fact that certain Oidia, Mycdermata, and others have been shown to be synonymous. However, the life cycle of *Geotrichum versiforme* seemed, on superficial examination, to differ in several factors from that of the other genera. In addition, a newer technique for work of this sort led the author to the study here described.

MATERIALS AND TECHNIQUE

It has been shown that the fungus has different aspects on various media, and that maltose increased the growth of the

¹Preliminary report presented before the Mycological Society of America, December 30, 1933, at the winter meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, held at Boston, Massachusetts.

Issued May 25, 1935.

ANN. MO. BOT. GARD., VOL. 22, 1935.

(307)

organism. Consequently, Sabouraud's glucose and maltose agar were used as substrates. The former develops all the features found in the life cycle, and the latter, because of the maltose, produced many of the irregularities in morphology, such as large sclerotic cells. Cultures on agar slants of these media were fixed with Hermann's fluid, embedded in celloidin, sectioned, and stained with iron-alum haematoxylin as described by the author (Moore, '33) for *Endomyces*.

For the observation of the cellular constituents, as fat, glycogen, volutin, and the like, several chemicals were used which will be described under their respective headings.

CYTOLOGY

Since there has been no definite relationship established with the Ascomycetes, by means of ascospores, the arthrospore must be considered as the germ of the colony. It would thus seem advisable to trace the development of a mycelium with that cell as the initial stage. The single arthrospore (pl. 7, fig. 1) is uninucleate, with a fairly thick wall or membrane. Germination proceeds, usually laterally, by sending out a thin tube, the germ-tube, which at first has the appearance of a small bud but later becomes a thin-walled hypha. This contains many granules near its apex which are probably volutin. The nucleus is seen as a large granular structure with a heavily staining nucleolus. With the germination of the arthrospore, nuclear division takes place, by simple fission as far as could be determined (pl. 7, fig. 3). Although many nuclear divisions were examined, it cannot be stated definitely that mitosis was present. The process continues until there may be as many as eight nuclei in the germinating cell, but usually there are only two or three (pl. 7, fig. 2).

The germ cell itself contains a granular and reticulated protoplasm of metachromatic material. In many of the germ-tubes, there seems to be a vacuolated area near the apex (pl. 7, fig. 3). After a number of nuclei have apparently entered into the germ-tube, the hypha is ready to form cross-walls. In the young filaments this is accomplished by a pinching in or a transverse abscission of the walls of the hypha. This may take

place between a dividing nucleus as in pl. 7, fig. 4, or between separated nuclei. The cell elongates and nuclear division continues, chiefly at the terminal portion. The nuclei may divide laterally (pl. 7, figs. 6, 8), giving the appearance in a later stage of alternate nuclei (pl. 7, figs. 8, 11, 12), or longitudinally (pl. 7, figs. 9, 12). The young filaments elongate and may be simple or branched (pl. 7, figs. 8–12; pl. 8, fig. 22) as explained in the previous paper (Moore, '34). When these become mature, cross-walls are again laid down, but at this time they are formed by a thickening of the region where the partition is to develop (pl. 7, figs. 9–10). These may be simple or collar-like (pl. 8, figs. 22, 24). With their formation, the resulting cells become uninucleate (pl. 7, figs. 13, 16) and are now the arthrospores. In addition to the reticulated network in the cell noted previously, there is a heavy granulation on the inner surface of the wall (pl. 7, figs. 16, 18; pl. 8, fig. 24) which seems to be noticed more often in the arthrospores.

An important feature in the filaments is the presence of clear, non-granulated, thin-walled cells, apparently devoid of cytoplasm (pl. 7, fig. 19; pl. 8, figs. 20–22, 24, 26–27, 32, 48, 53). What this lack of protoplasm indicates cannot be explained unless it is that the contents were used up in the nourishment of the adjoining cells.

On maltose agar the cells are much enlarged, especially those submerged. Here the peculiar condition arises of many long hyphae devoid of protoplasm with clusters of short branches of arthrospores as in pl. 8, fig. 22. Also, there are series of empty cells and arthrospores (pl. 8, fig. 24). These intercalary arthrospores give rise to chains of small arthrospores while still attached to the filament.

In addition to the regular development of the fungus, there are several structures which must be given consideration. The first of these is the chlamydospore. This particular organ which can generally be distinguished by its apparent large size and thick wall is found here (pl. 7, figs. 7, 17, 19; pl. 8, figs. 20–21, 23) in much the same condition as the arthrospores. It is a coenocytic structure which has a heavily granulated, reticular network and may occur terminally as a spherical body.

They may be found as spherical, cylindrical, intercalary structures (pl. 8, figs. 27, 48, 53) or in chains as sclerotic, thick-walled cells (pl. 7, fig. 19; pl. 8, figs. 20-21). Chlamydospores germinate (pl. 7, figs. 7, 17) and give rise to mycelium.

The so-called blastospores are seen as granulated, nucleated cells, the nuclei varying in number from one to three, frequently one. The conidia, considered by many to be possibly blastospores, have been found to have a heavily granulated protoplasm with no indication of a nucleus. A nucleus if present would be masked probably by the accumulated, heavily stained material within the cell. All indications, however, point to the absence of a nucleus, which would therefore justify the retention of the term conidium for that cell, as has been pointed out by the author.

Cellular contents.—Not all the constituents of the cell have been identified, but those that have will be considered here. It has been shown by many authors that fungi tend to store food in the cell, particularly in the older mycelium. These reserve products are usually in the form of glycogen, lipoids, oil globules, metachromatic granules of Guilliermond or nuclear decomposition products, as volutin, nucleic acid substances, and probably other protein derivatives and carbohydrates. Since most of these substances have been demonstrated and discussed by the author for *Endomyces*, it will suffice to mention here merely their presence and quantity and the technique employed.

Volutin.—Volutin or metachromatic material is very easily demonstrated with methylene blue or even iron-alum haematoxylin, as substances within the cell, usually along the inner surface of the cell wall (pl. 7, figs. 16, 18) or along the reticulated network. A pinch of benzidine sulphate added to a water mount of living material reveals a number of granules (pl. 8, figs. 33-41), particularly the so-called "dancing bodies" which are precipitated volutin in a state of Brownian movement. These take a blue coloration. According to the work of Bertrand (cited in Guilliermond, Mangenot and Plantefol, '33), benzidine produces with peroxidases a blue coloration.

Glycogen.—With neutral red and iodine potassium iodide, glycogen may be easily demonstrated. Neutral red shows this material as large, pink to red drops (pl. 8, figs. 25-27). The older cells have larger and more deeply colored drops than do the younger cells. With saturated iodine potassium iodide (pl. 8, figs. 28-32) glycogen is seen as orange-brown, irregular bodies spread throughout the cell. As in the case of neutral red, there is a greater amount in the older than in the younger cells.

Vacuoles.—The presence of vacuoles is easily demonstrated with methylene blue or haematoxylin, as surrounded by the reticulum (pl. 7, fig. 19). Iodine potassium iodide (pl. 8, figs. 28, 31) shows the vacuoles very clearly, while benzidine sulphate (pl. 8, figs. 36-41), as used previously, shows them to best advantage, most of them containing the "dancing bodies." Neutral red also brings out the vacuoles.

Chondriosomes.—Chondriosomes or mitochondria may be demonstrated with iodine potassium iodide. They are seen as light yellow, refractile droplets of various sizes. With benzidine sulphate they are supposed to take a light blue color and are distributed as droplets throughout the cell (pl. 8, figs. 33-35), and where vacuoles are present surround the vacuolar membrane (pl. 8, figs. 36, 40). Guilliermond has demonstrated them in *Oidium lactis* with benzidine. These bodies are few in young cells and abundant in older cells.

Fat, lipoidal substances.—In addition to the substances listed above, lipoidal substances, fats, and various other reserve materials, as well as secretion and excretion materials, can be demonstrated easily. They are found in varying amounts in the cells. These have also been discussed previously by the author.

Several agents can be used very favorably to study these materials, each showing some degree of difference. With 2 per cent osmic acid (pl. 8, figs. 42-48) these substances are reduced and take a black coloration. They are found as small globules or droplets in the young mycelium (pl. 8, fig. 47) and as larger, heavier masses usually in the center of the older cells. Much

the same picture is presented with 5 per cent platinic chloride solution (pl. 8, figs. 49-53). With iodine potassium iodide as applied for glycogen and chondriosomes, fats and lipoidal substances are seen, with careful focusing, as very small, highly refractile and hyaline bodies.

DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

It is not intended in this paper to formulate any new theories as to cytological pictures, but merely to interpret the phenomena involved in the development of *Geotrichum versiforme*. To summarize briefly, the uninucleate arthrospore serves as the spore for new mycelia. It germinates, forming a thin-walled tube which becomes multinucleate and when well elongated develops cross-walls to form coenocytic cells. These cells mature and secondary partitions are formed by a thickening and subsequent gelatinization of a particular portion of the hypha. This process therefore gives rise to cells which are the uninucleate arthrospores.

The division of the nucleus, as has been pointed out previously, is apparently direct or amitotic and may take place longitudinally or transversely in the cell. In the former case, cross-walls can be seen forming at the point of division, while in the latter the nuclei appear alternately on the sides of the hypha, due to the growth of the filament. Nuclear phenomena in *Oidium lactis* as described by Guilliermond ('00) are revealed by simple division into two masses within an areola. Dangeard, Janssens and Leblanc, and a host of others cited by the present author considered this division as mitotic, with the phenomena masked. In *Geotrichum*, as observed here, the light region or areola surrounding the nucleus is lacking. Darkly staining central portions may be seen which represent the nucleoli, but definite karyokinesis with chromosomal formation cannot be distinguished.

Chlamydospores are found as coenocytic, enlarged, sclerotic, thick-walled cells. So-called blastospores are present as nucleated structures, while granular, apparently non-nucleated conidia can be distinguished.

Volutin, glycogen vacuoles, chondriosomes, and additional storage or reserve materials, as well as fat and lipoidal substances, can be demonstrated in varying amounts by means of several agents.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The author acknowledges gratefully the courtesies extended him by Dr. Carroll W. Dodge, Professor of Botany in the Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University, and Dr. George T. Moore, Director of the Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Missouri.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Guilliermond, A. ('00). Étude sur le développement et la structure de l'*Oidium laeticis*. Rev. Gén. Bot. 12: 465-479. 1900.
_____, G. Mangenot, et L. Plantefol ('33). Traité de cytologie végétale. 1195 pp. Librairie E. Le François. Paris, 1933.
Jannin, L. ('13). Les "Mycoderma." Leur rôle en pathologie. Thèse Fac. Méd., Nancy. 278 pp. 1913.
Moore, M. ('33). A study of *Endomyces capsulatus* Rewbridge, Dodge and Ayers: A causative agent of fatal cerebrospinal meningitis. Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 20: 471-568. 1933.
_____, ('34). A new Geotrichum from a bronchial and pulmonary infection, *Geotrichum versiforme* Moore, n. sp. Ibid. 21: 349-366. 1934.

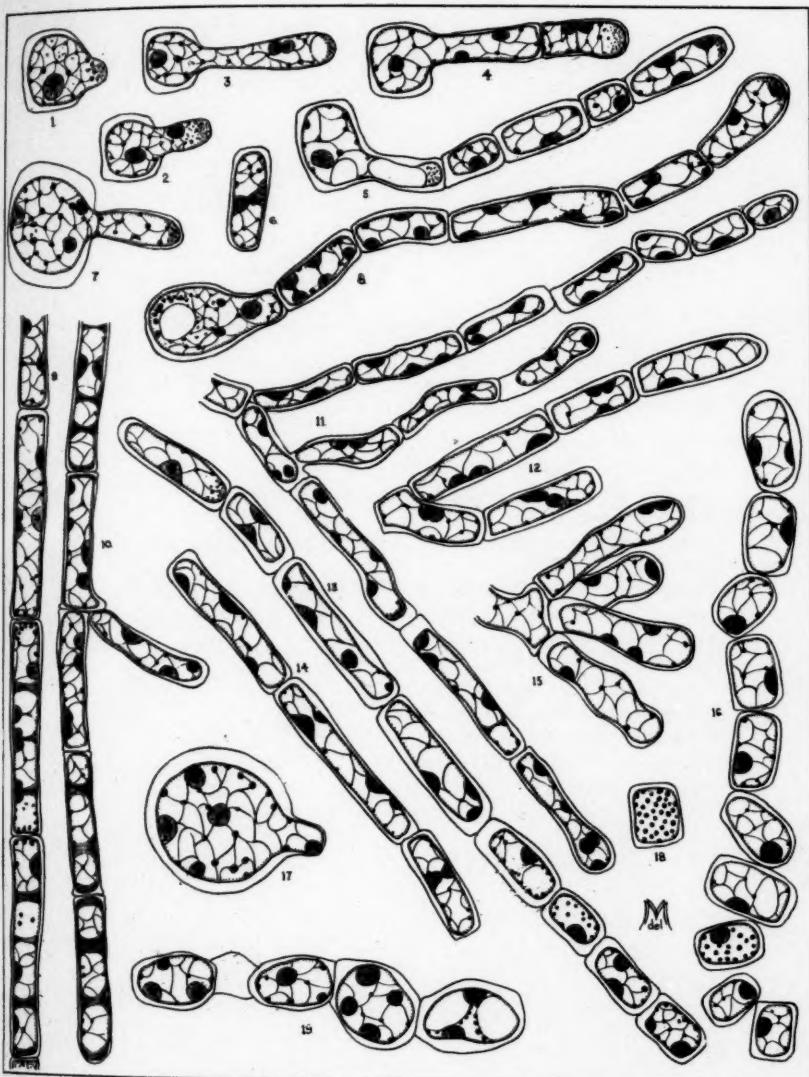
EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 7

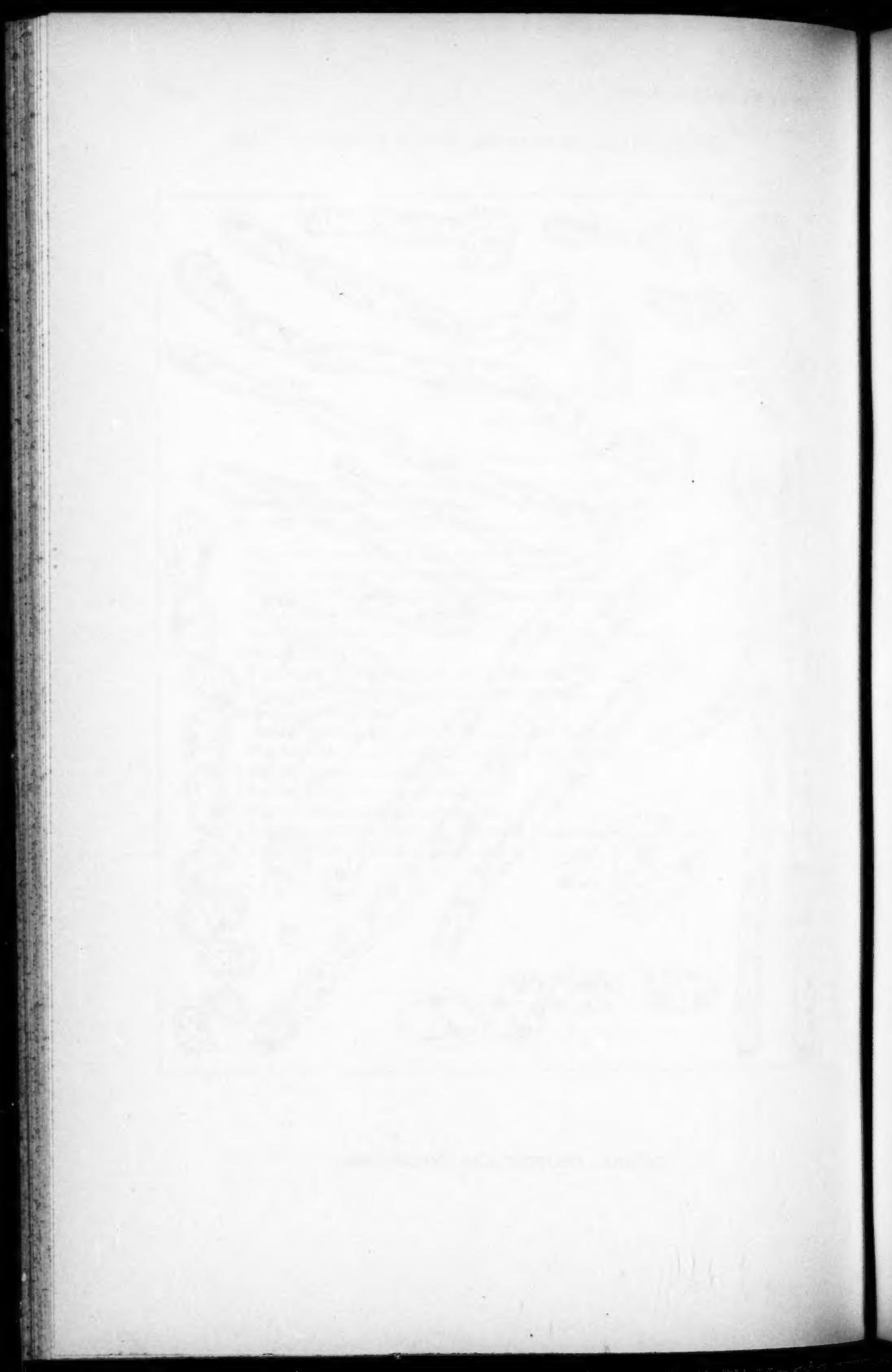
Geotrichum versiforme

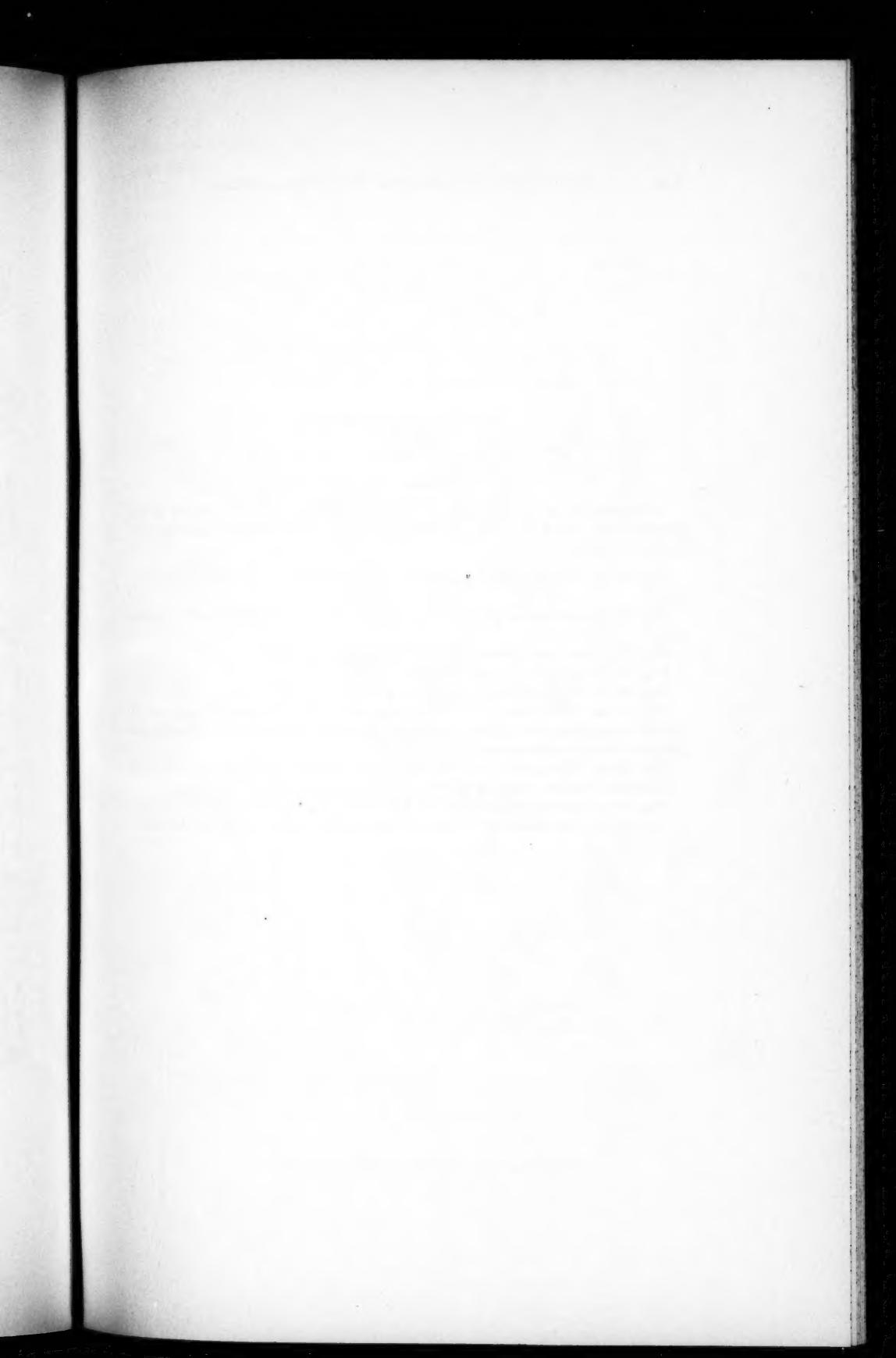
All figures drawn as correctly as possible with the aid of a camera lucida. All grown on Sabouraud's glucose agar. Figure 10 drawn at $\times 1440$, all others drawn at $\times 2300$; plate reduced approximately one-half.

- Fig. 1-4. Germinating arthrospores.
- Fig. 5. Cells formed from a germinating arthrosore.
- Fig. 6. Arthrosore showing type of nuclear division.
- Fig. 7. Germinating chlamydospore.
- Fig. 8. Advanced stage of fig. 5, showing cell formation and multinucleate condition.
- Figs. 9-10. Coenocytic cells with the beginning of cross-wall formation.
- Figs. 11-12. Branching hyphae showing young coenocytic cells becoming uninucleate arthrosores.
- Fig. 13. Filament of cells with arthrosore formation.
- Fig. 14. Cells showing nuclear condition and division.
- Fig. 15. Branching condition.
- Fig. 16. Chain of arthrosores.
- Fig. 17. Germinating chlamydospore.
- Fig. 18. Arthrosore showing granular appearance of inner wall.
- Fig. 19. Chain of cells, probably chlamydospores.



MOORE—*GEOTRICHUM VERSIFORME*





EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 8

Geotrichum versiforme

All figures drawn as accurately as possible with the aid of a camera lucida. Figures 25-27 drawn at $\times 1440$, all others drawn at $\times 2300$; plate reduced approximately one-half.

Figs. 20-21. Coenocytic cells, probably chlamydospores, on Sabouraud's glucose agar.

Fig. 22. Branching condition of mycelium submerged in Sabouraud's maltose agar.

Fig. 23. Large round chlamydospores on the same medium.

Fig. 24. Mycelium on the same medium.

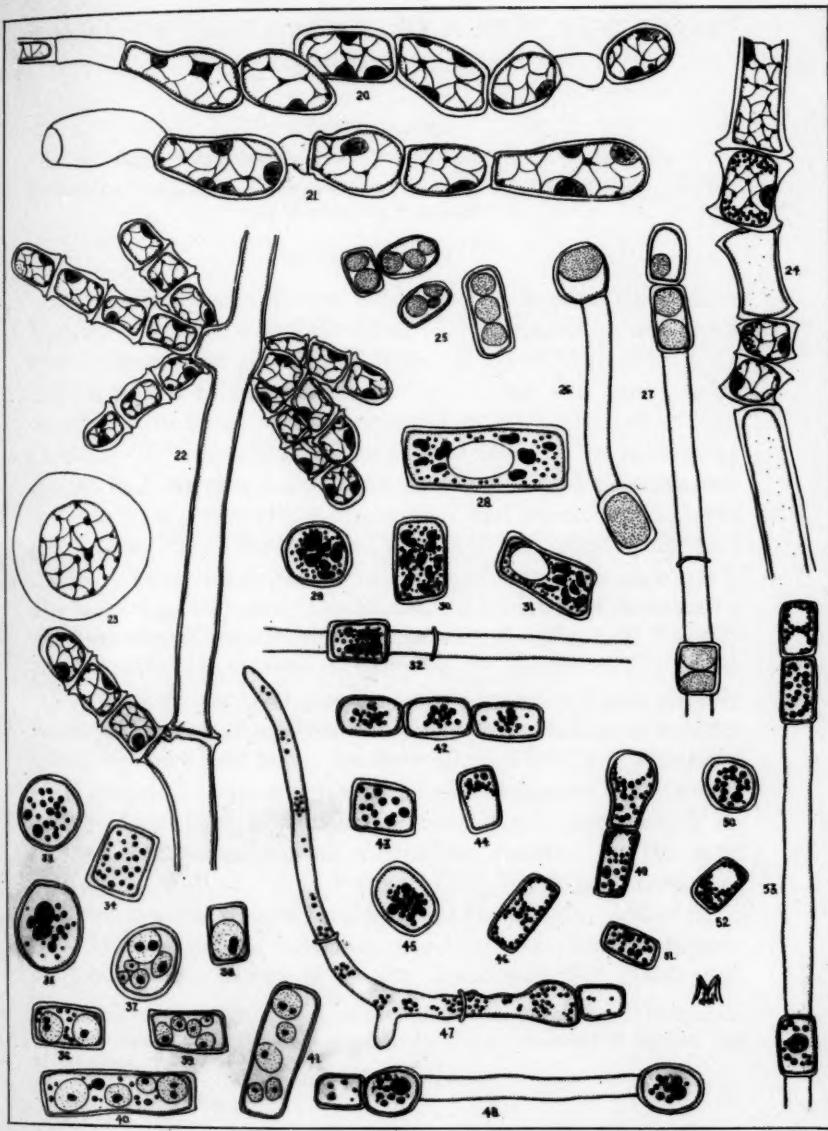
Figs. 25-27. Whole cells mounted in neutral red, showing volutin content.

Figs. 28-32. Cells mounted in iodine potassium iodide, showing glycogen as the heavily stained material, lipoidal substances as small granular hyaline bodies, and probable chondriosomes as small dark bodies.

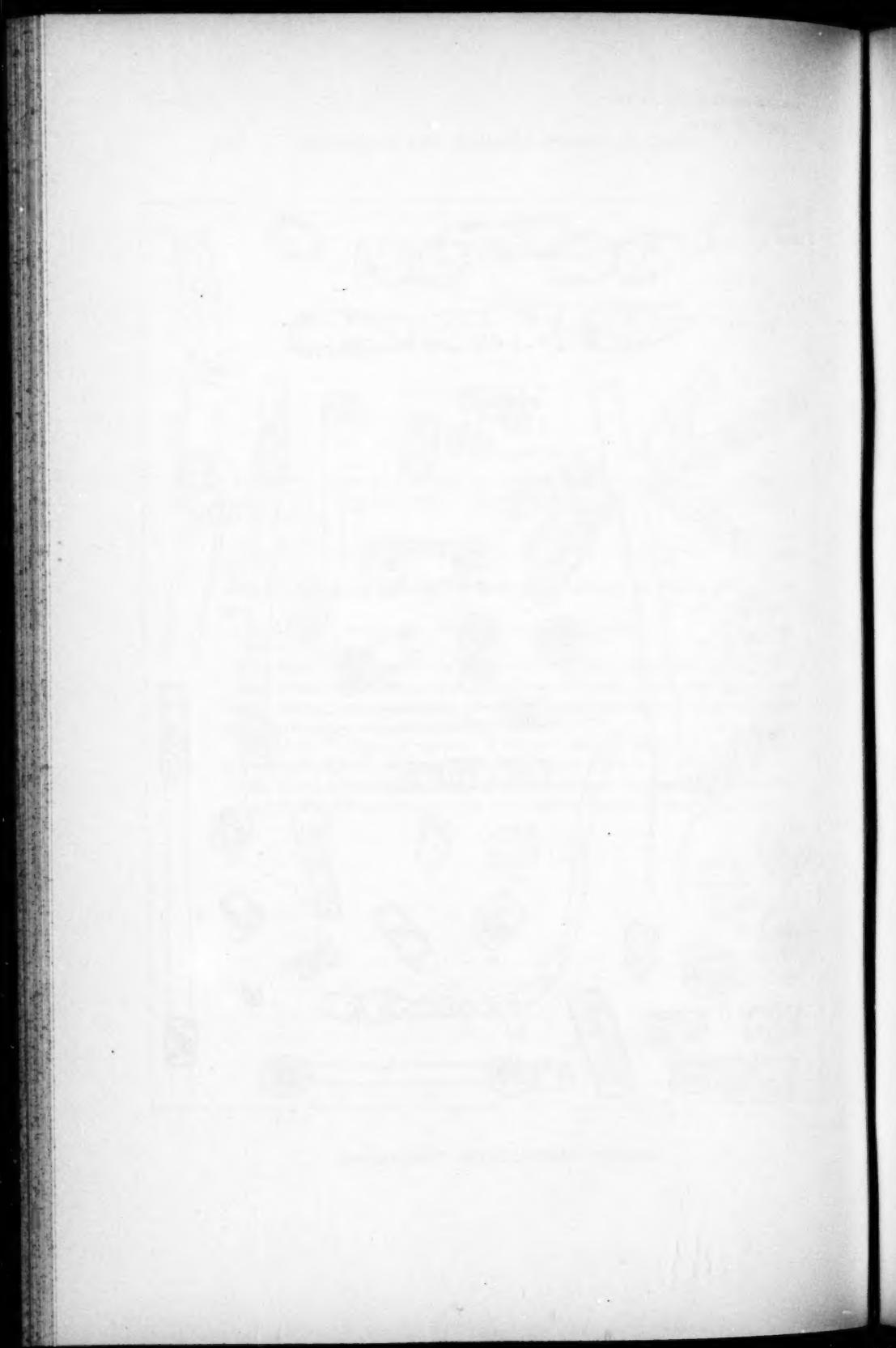
Figs. 33-41. Living cells mounted in distilled water to which was added a pinch of benzidine sulphate, showing vacuoles with dancing bodies, probably volutin.

Figs. 42-48. Living cells mounted in 2 per cent osmic acid, showing fat content.

Figs. 49-53. Cells mounted in 5 per cent platinic chloride, showing fat content.



MOORE—GEOTRICHUM VERSIFORME



HEAD INFECTION CAUSED BY A NEW HEMISPORA:

H. COREMIFORMIS¹

MORRIS MOORE

*Mycologist to The Barnard Free Skin and Cancer Hospital, St. Louis
Formerly Rufus J. Lackland Research Fellow in the Henry Shaw School of Botany
of Washington University*

INTRODUCTION

Hemisporosis, as a clinical entity, has been established since 1909, when Gougerot and Caraven ('09) cultured an organism from fragments of an infected tibia. It resembled and was at first diagnosed as a syphilitic periostitis, but was found to be an osteo-periostitis. Later cultural studies (Gougerot and Caraven, '10) on various media proved that the organism was similar to *Hemispora stellata*, a species which Vuillemin had isolated from *Aspergillus repens* and had described in detail (Vuillemin, '06). Since then Castellani has isolated another species, *Hemispora rugosa*, from cases of bronchitis and tonsillitis and from the vulva (Castellani, '25). He also described a third species, *H. pa. rugosa* Castellani, Douglas and Thompson, but stated that it was probably only a variety of *H. rugosa*.

The disease was later confirmed by several writers, notably Auvray ('09), who described a gummatous infection or infiltration of the neck and face. De Beurmann, Clair, and Gougerot ('09) reported a case which showed cold abscesses of the penis, and there have also been cases of nasal involvement, cheek infections, and subcutaneous ulcerating gummas on the back (Balzer and Belloir, '13). Porcelli ('22) found an infection of the nose, the first case of hemisporosis from Italy. Other cases have been reported, but since the literature has been summarized (Grütz-Elberfeld in the *Handbuch der Haut-* und

¹Presented before the Mycological Society of America, December 27, 1934, at the winter meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, held at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Issued May 25, 1935.

ANN. MO. BOT. GARD., VOL. 22, 1935.

(317)

Geschlechtskrankheiten, '28), a complete review here would be unnecessary.

The organism described in this paper, morphologically, culturally, and physiologically, was isolated from an infection of the head by Peña Chavarria of Costa Rica. An abstract of the case, which is in press, in the Archiv für Schiffs- und Tropenhygiene, Hamburg, was kindly sent the author by Chavarria.

CASE REPORT

M. A. V., a farmer, 34 years of age, living at Turrialba (Atlantic slope), a region from which a patient with a similar infection had been treated six years previously. Patient entered the hospital on June 13, 1932, with an infection due to scratching bee bites with soiled hands. A small vesicle formed at the center of his forehead, which when scratched exuded a clear liquid. He received medical treatment quite early (injections of Antimosan, an antimony preparation), but new lesions which followed the course of the former one appeared on his forehead, back of the neck, and on the upper extremity of the right ear.

The patient showed no history of syphilis or tuberculosis, but of several of the tropical, parasitic diseases, including malaria. Wassermann negative.

The patient is well-built, in a good state of health on a general physical examination. The skin infection, however, shows a large lesion on his forehead, 4 x 5 inches, with the surface and edges slightly raised and irregular. The color is brass red, simulating a syphilitic lesion. The tissues are infiltrated, with no pain to the touch. There is an occasional pruritus. Along the left eyebrow there are four elements which tend to evolve as did the other on the forehead. On the edge of the right ear there are several small papulo-verrucoid lesions, some of which show suppuration. There are also lesions on the angle of the right jaw. Scars on the clavicular region of the same side correspond (according to the patient's statements) to the above lesions. Repeated examinations of material from the lesions showed always yeast-like organisms.

The patient was treated with iodine and tartar emetic intravenously and anti-septics locally, with healing resulting in two months.

TECHNIQUE

Cultural studies were made of the organism from a fairly wide variety of substrates. The morphology was studied in distilled water mounts, in Amann's lacto-phenol, and mounts in crystal violet in glycerine (1 per cent crystal violet to the desired intensity in glycerine). Details of the cellular and spore development were observed from hanging-drop and slide mounts in 2 per cent bacto-peptone, lactose broth (Difco), and beef extract broth (Difco).

DESCRIPTION

The microbe studied was obtained on a Sabouraud's glucose agar slant, growing as a yeast-like organism and appearing culturally as a vermiculate growth. The parasite exists in the host as a yeast-like organism with budding cells (pl. 9, fig. 1) 4-6 μ in diameter. These cells are thick-walled and appear double-contoured. When transferred to an artificial substrate they elongate to form sclerotic cells, simulating germinating spores (pl. 9, fig. 1). The organism exists in this state for a variable length of time, depending on the medium in which it is grown, the temperature, and other growth factors.

With repeated subculturing in most cases of yeast-like organisms, it is possible to obtain a filamentous type of fungus. In this case, the microbe was subcultured twice, and showing no appreciable change morphologically or culturally, was stored in the ice-box for approximately five months. It was then subcultured twice, after which it underwent several changes, physiologically and morphologically. This development may be attributed to the adaptation of the organism to a saprophytic form of life on the artificial medium. The reaction involved, in addition to the different substrate, a changed pH, nitrogen and carbohydrate source.

On most media the cells elongate to form long filamentous hyphae (pl. 9, figs. 2, 10). The cells may be long and thin, or short and narrow (pl. 9, fig. 35), or they may be thick (pl. 9, fig. 36). On the other hand, the mycelium may consist of simple or branched chains of yeast-like cells simulating oidia or arthrospores as on Richards' (pl. 9, fig. 21) and Raulin's agar (pl. 9, fig. 22), or there may be combinations of both types (pl. 9, fig. 28; pl. 10, fig. 73). On wort agar, a medium which is particularly adapted to yeast cultivation, the organism develops, in addition to cylindrical cells, spherical or ovoid structures with a heavy gelatinous wall or envelope, from which the cell either grows or slips out (pl. 9, fig. 19; pl. 10, figs. 51-52, 54-59, 61-62, 66, 68, 70). This type of structure is also evident on malt-extract agar (pl. 9, fig. 26) which is a modification of wort agar.

With the formation of hyphae, which may vary from 2 to 4 μ in diameter, there are formed also intercalary chlamydospores (pl. 9, fig. 9) either spherical, 6–10 μ in diameter, or ovoid or elongate, 7–9 \times 12–15 μ or larger. Usually, however, there may be seen, in mounts of mycelium, large spherical cells (pl. 9, fig. 32) floating freely. On wort agar, large cells 6–17 μ in diameter (pl. 10, fig. 51) are in abundance. Conidia (pl. 9, fig. 9), usually pyriform, at times spherical, 4–6 μ in diameter, are found frequently and germinate (pl. 9, figs. 23–25) to form hyphae. Blastospores (pl. 9, fig. 10; pl. 10, fig. 73) are also found.

The formation of the hyphae is further emphasized by the production of spherical, globose or sub-clavate to clavate cells at the apex of the filament (pl. 9, figs. 26–30, 33–34; pl. 10, figs. 37–38, 41–44, 49–50, 60, 63–64, 68–69, 72–73). These cells may also be ampulliform (pl. 10, figs. 45–46) and Vuillemin considers them to be protoconidia or hemispores which later divide to form several spore-like cells termed deuteroconidia. In the growth of the filament, cross-walls are laid down much as in the arthrospore-producing organisms, which accounts partially for the systematic position of the fungus and also for its confusion with other genera.

The hyphae may branch and give rise to several filaments which undergo the same process of laying down cross-walls by a growth inward of the cell wall. The formation of the primary partitions is followed by that of secondary walls which form the catenulate conidia or arthrosporous cells (pl. 10, fig. 37). These cells, which vary in number and size, are formed by an almost simultaneous cross-wall production. They are usually preceded by a thickening of the filament wall, giving the appearance of a constriction, so-called by Vuillemin and Castellani (pl. 9, figs. 30, 34; pl. 10, figs. 44, 50). Where there are a number of adjacent branches, coremia are formed (pl. 10, fig. 70), with large heads of many of the arthrosporous spherical or ovoid cells. The presence of coremia is noted on most solid media, but not in liquid substrates.

The cells of the filaments, as stated above, may be arthrosporous, spherical, cylindrical, or ovoid. In addition, there are

sections of the hypha which are thin-walled and have no apparent cellular material (pl. 9, figs. 14, 19-20, 26-30; pl. 10, figs. 38, 41-50, 70, 72-73). This makes the intercalary cells appear as isolated chlamydospores, comparable to akinetes in the algae as pointed out for *Geotrichum* in a previous paper (Moore, '34).

When the partitions are finally laid down the cells mature rapidly, and the last step in their cycle consists of the formation of echinulate spores. The spores develop on filaments or hyphal branches, as do conidiospores, and the carriers of these cells have been termed conidiophores. Such a terminology would place the organism in the Conidiophorales as has already been done. There is apparently no sexuality here. The confusion, however, is due to the fact that the resulting spores appear to be formed in a manner which would take them from the above group, the Fungi Imperfecti, and place them in a better-known division of fungi, the Ascomycetes. This change is subject to the further investigation of the organism.

Vuillemin observed a thickening and granulation of the external spore wall which makes the spore appear dark. Here, the dark echinulate spore develops from within the cell (pl. 10, fig. 65). When mounted in a lacto-phenol preparation or some aniline dye, the internal cytoplasm appears as a much-thickened and darker-staining material surrounded by a faintly staining cell wall. As the spore matures it becomes thicker, showing small striations which at first appear as deep corrugations, and later developing fine prickles. In the meantime the cell wall degenerates, becomes irregular, loses its consistency and finally is devoid of life. At this time it is a disintegrating brownish material (pl. 10, fig. 74). The fine prickles are now more apparent and finally develop into small spines. At times the hemispores may sporulate simultaneously (pl. 9, fig. 26), so that two spores may appear attached (pl. 10, fig. 66). However, the usual procedure consists of the dispersal and production of these structures at the apex and proceeding down towards the base of the hypha. The type of spore development is highly suggestive of uni-spored ascii and the hypha may then be called ascogenous. Further evidence will be derived from

cytological investigations now in progress. In coremia the developing spores simulate roses in a bouquet, and the whole structure, superficially, appears like that found in *Briosia* of the Phaeostilbaceae of the Fungi Imperfecti.

CULTURAL DESCRIPTIONS

The organism presented a yeast-like appearance at first, but after repeated subculturing and storage in the ice-box, the morphology was changed. This suggested an adaptation to a saprophytic mode of life, and consequently it was decided to grow the microbe in a number of different media. These substrates form a general list commonly employed in examination of fungi and involve a range of hydrogen-ion concentrations, different amounts of protein or protein decomposition products as peptones, and also varying amounts of carbohydrate and nitrogen.

The following media used for the description of the organism are arranged in the order of decreasing concentration of hydrogen ions. All cultures were grown at approximately 25° C.

Raulin's Agar (pH 4.1).—Colony submerged in agar and seen only by allowing a light to pass through the medium. Diameter approximately 3.5 cm. after 32 days. Chains of cells spherical to ovoid, 5–6 μ in diameter; coremia with slightly elongated cells $4 \times 6 \mu$, and elongated cells $4-6 \times 7-9 \mu$; long narrow hyphal cells $3 \times 15 \mu$; large spherical cells 9 μ in diameter; chains of cells somewhat cylindrical, terminating in a spherical or ovoidal cell approximately 7 μ in diameter.

Richards' Agar (pH 4.3).—Colony submerged as above, showing the branched growth with a diameter of approximately 3.5 cm. after 32 days. Cells in chains, spherical to ovoid, 6–8 μ in diameter; cylindrical cells in series, $4 \times 9 \mu$, thick-walled or double-contoured; many young filaments tapering off from a series of yeast-like cells, to longer finer cells of a smaller diameter, 2–3 μ ; filaments of cells with the ultimate structure thick-walled, enlarged, and showing a cross-wall to form 2 hemispherical cells.

Czapek's Agar (pH 4.4).—Colony as above, diameter 4 cm. after 32 days. Chains of cells; round cells 4–8 μ ; elongated

ovoid cells $3-4 \times 7-9 \mu$, arthrosporous; series of subclavate cells with ultimate cell approximately 6μ in diameter.

Wort Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 4.8).—Colony vermiculate, heaped up, light cinnamon in color, approximately 2 cm. in diameter after 32 days. Growth mucoid, thick and tenacious. Many large yeast-like cells $6-8 \mu$ in diameter, with a thick gelatinous or mucilaginous sheath enlarging the cell diameter to $8-15 \mu$; coremia of bundles of chains of cells $3-4.5 \mu$ in diameter, $7-21 \mu$ in length. Gelatin-encased cells borne at tips of filaments in short chains, developing from hemisporous or partitioned-off cells by a process simulating arthospore formation. Blastospores approximately 6μ in diameter; large spherical thick-walled cells (intercalary) approximately 10μ in diameter; ovoid cells $8-9 \times 12-14 \mu$; echinulate spores approximately 5μ in diameter.

Malt Extract Agar (pH 5.2).—Colony vermiculate at periphery and center with radiate creamy-buff to yellow ridges. Culture heaped up at center, point of inoculation approximately 3 cm. in diameter after 32 days. Chains of spherical cells approximately 10μ in diameter. Mucoid secretion present, but not in such great abundance as above. Characters otherwise similar to those on wort agar.

Sabouraud's Agar (pH 5.6).—Colony cerebriform at point of inoculation with a coremiform, vermiculate ring of growth a short distance from the center, merging into a flat growth. Color that of medium, creamy-buff to amber. Diameter approximately 5 cm. after 29 days. Coremia of chains of cells $3-4 \times 8-20 \mu$; elongate blastospores $4 \times 6 \mu$, spherical 5μ in diameter; large clavate cells terminal on filaments; elongated unicellular filaments and sclerotic cells 3μ in diameter; many budding spherical cells approximately 6μ in diameter; echinulate dark spores approximately 5μ in diameter.

Sabouraud's Broth (The above minus the agar).—Organism in flakes and groups of cells at bottom of flask. Chains of cells as above; no coremia; spherical cells $4-15 \mu$ in diameter; arthrosporous cells $4 \times 6 \mu$; hyphae of long cells $4 \times 30 \mu$; echinulate spores approximately 5μ in diameter.

Corn-Meal Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH

6.0).—Growth similar to that on Richards' agar except for a finely visible surface formation. Colony approximately 3.5 cm. in diameter after 32 days, color light Isabella. Thick-walled spherical cells in chains, 8–10 μ in diameter; arthrosporous cells 4–6 \times 6–10 μ , many cells of varying dimensions; hemisporous clavate cells 7–10 \times 15–18 μ ; hyphae 3–4 μ in diameter.

Potato-Dextrose Agar (pH 6.2).—Colony 6 cm. in diameter after 32 days, with many radiate branched cerebriform striations or grooves from a highly peaked center. Color creamy-buff. Coremia present; hyphae 3–4 μ in diameter; chains of spherical cells 5–6 μ in diameter, and arthrosporous cells 4 \times 6–8 μ ; large cells 12–17 μ in diameter; clavate triseptate cells 12–15 \times 15–18 μ ; hemisporous clavate cells 9 \times 15 μ ; elongated cells 4–6 \times 6–15 μ , in chains; citriform to subovoid cells 4–6 \times 6–8 μ ; sclerotic cells numerous, as well as racquet or clavate cells in short chains.

Lactose Broth (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 6.8).—Macroscopic appearance similar to that in Sabouraud's broth. Chains of spherical cells 5–6 μ in diameter, occurring terminally on filaments. Cells catenulate, simulating those found in *Oospora*; hyphae approximately 3 μ in diameter; spherical terminal cells 9 μ in diameter; clavate hemisporous cells 7 \times 12 μ ; conidium-like cells 6–9 μ in diameter, somewhat pyriform to ovoid; intercalary spherical cells 6–8 μ in diameter.

Lactose Agar (The above plus 2 per cent agar).—Colony raised and convolute in center, with radiate striations to periphery, approximately 5 cm. in diameter after 32 days. Cells in chains as in broth; fine coremia appearing hyaline to white on surface, consisting of spherical, subovoid and arthrosporous cells; hyphae 3 μ in diameter; echinulate spores approximately 5 μ in diameter, appearing black with lacto-phenol (cotton blue).

Nutrient Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 7.0).—Colony flat except for a slightly raised center, approximately 4 cm. in diameter after 32 days. Culture appears asteroid or stellate, color that of medium. Hyphae 4 μ in diameter; terminal spherical cells approximately 6 μ in diameter; terminal clavate hemisporous cells and intercalary spherical cells; large

spherical cells 10–12 μ in diameter; cells in chains, 6–8 μ in diameter. General characteristics similar to those on lactose agar.

Glycerine Agar (Nutrient agar plus 6 per cent glycerine, pH 7.0).—Cultural appearance similar to that on potato-dextrose agar. Very fine prickles on surface of colony, coremia. Colony approximately 4 cm. in diameter after 32 days. Color creamy-buff, with a hyaline sheen. Hyphae 3–4 μ in diameter; many large multi-septate filaments 5–7 μ in diameter; conidium-like cells approximately 5 μ in diameter; clavate cells, di- and tri-septate, 9–12 μ in diameter; large cells 9 μ in diameter; small spherical cells 4–7 μ in diameter; cells of filaments 4 \times 12 μ ; arthrosporous cells 4 \times 8–9 μ . Many clumps of cells 6–7 μ in diameter held by a gelatinous matrix; clavate hemisporous cells 9 \times 12–15 μ .

Serum Agar (Nutrient agar plus 1 per cent bacto-beef blood serum, pH 7.2).—Colony macroscopically simulates that on nutrient agar except for the greater number of radiations or ridges. Diameter approximately 3 cm. after 32 days. Color creamy-buff to amber. Cells of filaments approximately 6 μ in diameter; terminal cells 7–8 μ in diameter; hyphae 3–4 μ in diameter; ovoid cells 4 \times 7–8 μ ; many small spherical cells approximately 4 μ in diameter. Cells in general seem to be in a simple yeast condition due perhaps to the serum in the medium.

Endo's Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 7.5).—Culture macroscopically similar to that on glycerine except that here the mycelium has taken up the red dye of the medium. Diameter approximately 3.5 cm. after 32 days. Characters similar to those on Sabouraud's agar.

Gelatine (Beef extract broth plus 10 per cent bacto gelatine).—Liquefaction starts on twelfth day at surface and proceeds downward.

Litmus Milk.—Acid and curdling start on the third day and are complete on the seventeenth day.

Carbohydrate Reactions.—Acid and no gas production with l-arabinose, l-xylose, glucose, galactose, d-mannose, levulose, lactose, maltose. No acid or gas, but an alkaline reaction with rhamnose, saccharose, raffinose, amygdalin, and salicin.

DISCUSSION

The genus *Hemispora* was created by Vuillemin in 1906, with a single species *stellata*, so called because of the presence of star-like growths on *Aspergillus repens*. The surface of the organism was powdery and the whole growth was brown in color. On microscopic examination, the powder or dust was found to be a mass of spores. The microbe was later found in a number of conditions existing as a saprophyte. As a parasite the fungus or a closely related organism has been isolated from a number of cases which resembled clinically sporotrichosis, and the cultivation of the microbe was required in order to arrive at a better diagnosis.

On the basis of the type of spore formation, that is, the production of branches of hyphae which have at their apex a large cell termed a protoconidium or hemispore, the fungus was classified with the Conidiophorales. The protoconidia give rise almost simultaneously to cells which approximate each other in size and are termed deuteroconidia.

Several years after Vuillemin's classification and identification of *Hemispora stellata*, Castellani in 1910 isolated a new species, *H. rugosa*, from cases of bronchitis and a case of tonsillitis. This organism differs from the former in the type of cultural growth, which is abundant on glucose agar, crinkled, and at times cerebriform. The color varies from amber to brown. The main difference, according to Vuillemin, seems to be that it grows in gelatine and liquefies it slowly, while gelatine liquefaction is negative with *H. stellata*. Milk is not changed generally, but may be somewhat peptonized with a small coagulum. The sugar reactions are as follows: acid with saccharose, glucose, arabinose and levulose, and doubtful for maltose; no acid with lactose, dulcite, mannite, dextrin, raffinose, adonite, inulin, starch, salicin, galactose, and glycerine. Litmus milk is negative.

A third species, *H. pararugosa* Castellani, Douglas and Thompson, mentioned by Castellani ('25), differs from *H. rugosa* in being a rapid liquefier of gelatine. This organism may be only a variety of the former, or perhaps identical with

that species. It is generally recognized, however, that both species are unlike *H. stellata*, and Ciferri and Redaelli ('34), in a foot-note, make the following statement: "*Hemispora rugosa* Cast. and *H. pararugosa* Cast., Douglas and Thompson, are *Trichosporon*- (*Trichosporum*-) like fungi, in no way comparable to *Hemispora stellata*, in spite of the strange affirmation of Vuillemin (1931) that the differences pending [sic] on the liquefaction of gelatine."

These two authors in the same paper, which is a summary of a paper dealing with a comparative study of twenty-one strains of fungi referred to as *H. stellata* Vuill., *Oospora d'Agatae* Sacc., *Torula sacchari* Corda, etc., place the genus *Hemispora* in synonymy with the genus *Sporendonema* of Desmazières (1827). Although the type species of the latter genus should be *S. casei* (Desmazières, 1827), they create a new combination with the species *Torula epizoa* Corda, *Sporendonema epizoum* (Corda) Ciferri and Redaelli, and establish that as the type species.

In spite of the elaborate description and combination by these two authors, it seems that the interpretation of previously existing genera is almost purely personal. On the other hand, it is difficult to compare favorably the generic characters based entirely on morphologic features with the structures existing in Vuillemin's *Hemispora*. It is very easy to assume similarities, but genera cannot be based entirely on assumptions especially if the diagnostic features are lacking. The author is satisfied that the genus *Sporendonema* shows insufficient similarity in characteristics to replace *Hemispora*. Further, there is no apparent certainty that the fungus originally described by Vuillemin was the one which these or other authors have been able to obtain for comparison. In addition, because of the type of spore production which suggests itself as ascogenous, the genus *Hemispora* should stand, with a position in the Ascomycetes.

In this regard, the organism described in this paper simulates closely characters attributed to *H. stellata*. After carefully comparing these characters with those of the monotypic

genus, *Hemispora*, it appears to the author that the fungus described in this paper has several differences which require for it a separate classification as a new species.

***Hemispora coremiformis* Moore, n. sp.**

Growth in host of yeast-like cells $4-6 \mu$ in diameter. On artificial media cultures show abundant mycelium of branching septate hyphae $2-4 \mu$ in diameter, terminating in clavate, spherical or ampulliform cells (hemisporae) $7-15 \times 12-18 \mu$. Sexuality absent. Coremia formed on most solid media. Cultures stellate, vermiculate, coremiform, or cerebriform; color grayish-white, creamy-buff, light cinnamon, light Isabella. Cells of coremia $3-6 \times 5-21 \mu$; large spherical cells $6-17 \mu$ in diameter; conidia $4-6 \mu$ in diameter; blastospores $4-6 \mu$ (spherical), $4 \times 6 \mu$ (pyriform); spherical intercalary chlamydospores $6-10 \mu$ in diameter, ovoid $8-9 \times 12-14 \mu$. Echinulate spores resulting from apical cells of mature filaments $3-6 \mu$ in diameter, in general 5μ . Acid and no gas with l-arabinose, l-xylose, glucose, galactose, d-mannose, levulose, lactose, maltose. No acid or gas with rhamnose, saccharose, raffinose, amygdalin, salicin. Gelatine liquefies slowly, starting on the twelfth day. Litmus milk becomes acid and curdles starting on the third day, complete on the seventeenth day.

***Hemispora coremiformis* Moore, n. sp.**

Mycelium in culturis abundans sed in hospite cellulæ singularæ diametro $4-6 \mu$ sunt. Hyphae ramulosae septataeque, diametro $2-4 \mu$, cellulæ terminales clavatae, sphericae vel ampulliformes (hemisporae) $7-15 \times 12-18 \mu$. Sexus deest. Coremia in mediis solidiis. Culturae stellatae, vermiculatae, coremiformes cerebriformesve; color albidus, subalutaceus, dilute cinnamomeus vel dilute isabellinus. Cellulæ coremiae $3-6 \times 21 \mu$; conidia diametro $4-6 \mu$, blastosporae pyriformes, $4 \times 6 \mu$; chlamydosporae, sphericae intercalariae diametro $6-10 \mu$, ovoideae $8-9 \times 12-14 \mu$. Sporae echinulatae ex cellulis apicalibus hypharum maturarum diametro $3-6 \mu$ generatim diametro 5μ . Acidus in saccharo; "l-arabinose, l-xylose, glucose, galactose, d-mannose, levulose, lactose, maltose." Fermentatio nulla in saccharo; "rhamnose, saccharose, raffinose, amygdalin,

salicin." Gelatinum per duodecim diebus fluidificans. Lac concretus, acidum per tribus diebus absolute per septendecim diebus faciens.

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

1. A brief historical review of hemisporosis is given, with an abstract of an infection of the head occurring on a man in Costa Rica.
2. The organism exists as a yeast-like organism in the host and changes to a filamentous fungus on artificial media.
3. The microbe is characterized by the formation of coremia on most solid media, not on liquid media.
4. The mycelium consists of arthrosporoid cells, elongated forms and short structures which occur either as simple or branched filaments. These hyphae usually terminate in spherical or clavate cells, the protoconidia, which later divide to form deutoconidia and develop echinulate spores.
5. The organism is described on several media, culturally and microscopically.
6. Gelatine is liquefied starting on the twelfth day.
7. Litmus milk is acidified and curdled starting the third day and completed on the seventeenth day.
8. Acid and no gas with 1-arabinose, 1-xylose, glucose, galactose, d-mannose, levulose, lactose, maltose. No acid or gas with rhamnose, saccharose, raffinose, amygdalin, and salicin.
9. As a result of the characteristics and properties of the organism, it is described as a new species of *Hemispora*, *H. coremiformis*.

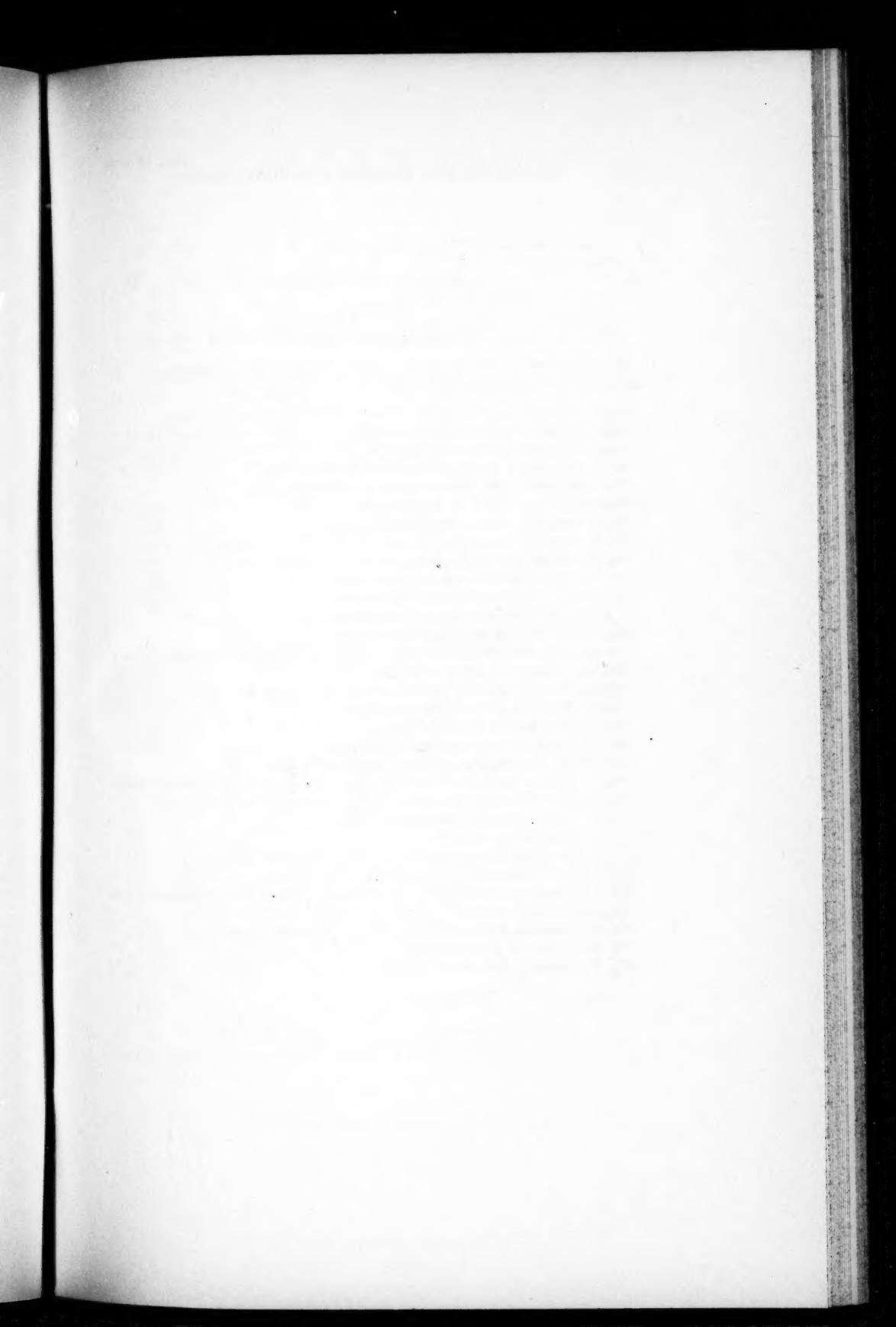
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Thanks are due Dr. Carroll W. Dodge, Professor of Botany in the Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University, and Dr. George T. Moore, Director of the Missouri Botanical Garden, for the courtesies extended in the use of the laboratories, equipment, and library; and Dr. Peña Chavarria of Costa Rica for the organism and case report.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Auvray [M.] ('09). A propos d'une nouvelle mycose observée chez l'homme (*l'Hemispora stellata*). Bull. Mém. Soc. Chirurg. 35: 686-695. 1909.

- Balzer, F., et Belloir. ('13). Un cas d'hémisporose. Soc. Frane. Dermatol. Syphil., Bull. 24: 129-132. 1913.
- Castellani, A., and A. J. Chalmers ('19). Manual of tropical medicine. 2436 pp. William Wood & Co., New York. 3rd ed. 1919.
- _____, ('25). Further observations on vaginal Moniliias and vaginal moniliases. Jour. Trop. Med. & Hyg. 28: 242-249. 1925.
- Ciferri, R., and P. Redaelli ('34). *Sporendonema episizum* (Corda) Cif. et Red.; An entity including *Hemispora stellata* and *Oospora d' Agatae*. Ibid. 37: 167-170. 1934.
- De Beurmann, Claire, et Gougerot ('09). Une nouvelle mycose: L'hémisporose. Un cas d'hémisporose de la verge. Mém. Soc. Med. Hôp. Paris, Bull. 17: 917-919. 1909.
- Desmazières, J. B. H. J. (1827). Observation sur le *Sporendonema casei*, nouveau genre de Mucedinées. Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. 11: 246-249. 1827.
- Gougerot et Caraven ('09, '10). Hémisporose humaine. Rev. Chirurg. 40: 896-920. 1909; Ibid. (nouvelle mycose); Ibid. 41: 66-89. 1910.
- Grütz-Elberfeld, O. ('28). Sporotrichosen und verwandte Krankheiten. Handbuch der Haut- und Geschlechtskrankheiten 11: 724-824. (pp. 805-809) 1928.
- Moore, M. ('34). A new Geotrichum from a bronchial and pulmonary infection, *Geotrichum versiforme* Moore, n. sp. Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 349-366. 1934.
- Porelli, R. ('22). Micosi cutanea da <*Hemispora stellata*>, (Vuillemin). Primo caso in Italia [Con una tavola]. Giorn. Ital. Mal. Ven. Pelle 63: 698-709. 1922.
- Redaelli, P., and R. Ciferri ('34). Studio comparativo di ventun ceppi di *Sporendonema episizum* (Corda) nobis (*Hemispora stellata* Vuillemin; *Oospora d'Agatae* Saccardo; ecc.). Atti dell' Ist. Bot. dell' Univ. Pavia 5: 145-198. 1934.
- Vuillemin, P. ('06). Un nouveau genre de Mucedinées: *Hemispora stellata*. Soc. Myc., Bull. 22: 125-129. 1906.
- _____, ('31). Les champignons parasites et les mycoses de l'homme. Encyclopédie mycologique. 291 pp. Lechevalier. Paris. 1931.



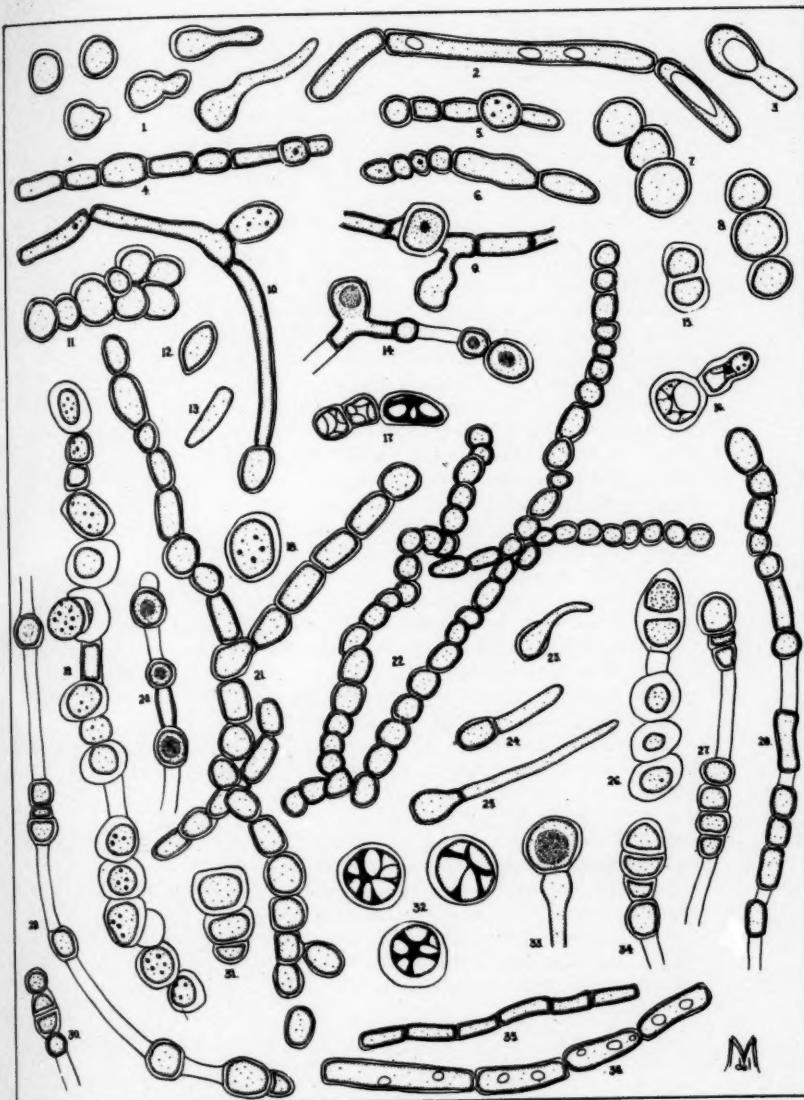
EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 9

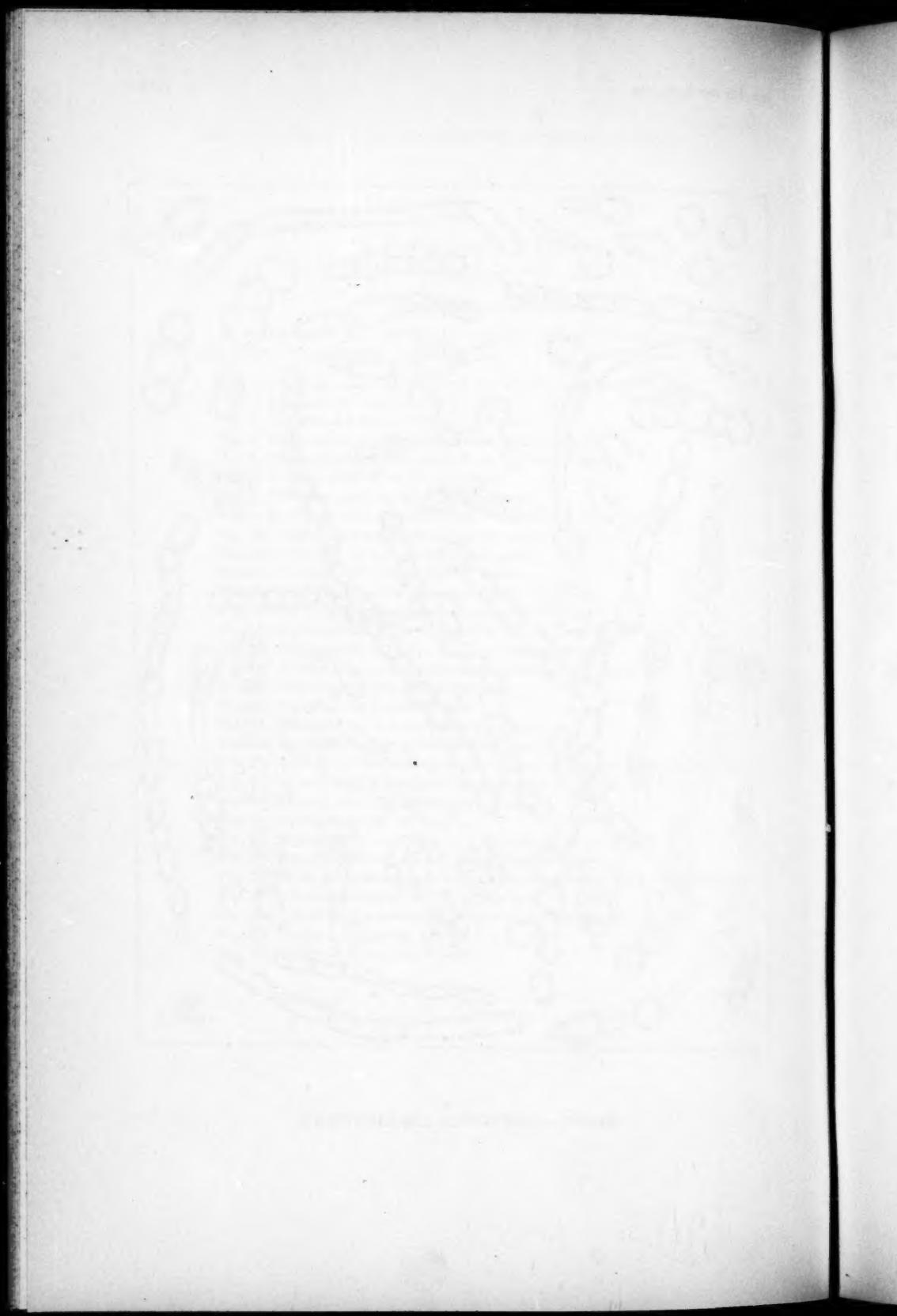
Hemispora coremiformis

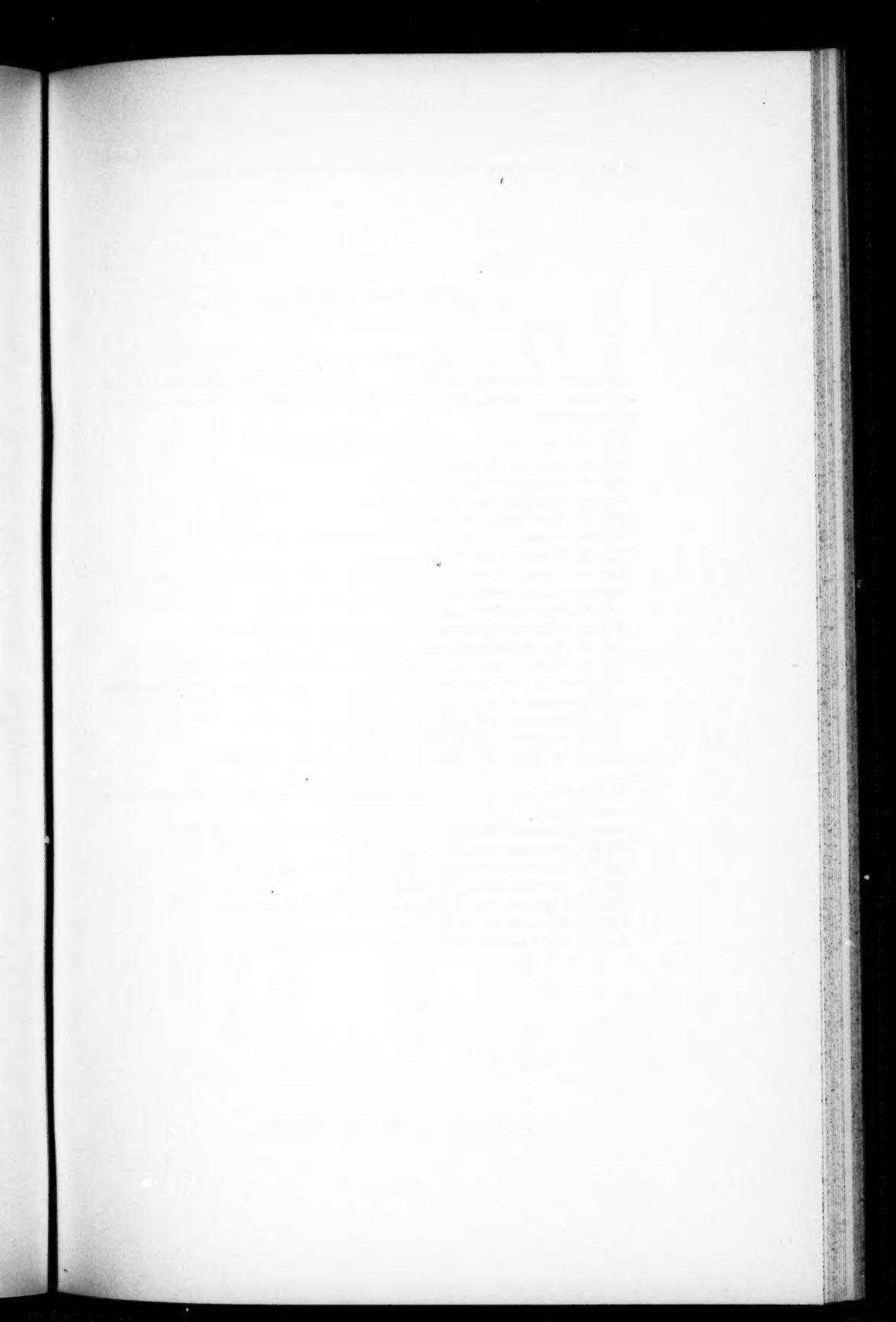
All figures drawn with the aid of a camera lucida at a magnification of $\times 1440$ and reduced to approximately $\times 750$.

- Fig. 1. Group of yeast-like cells, first subculture on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 2. Filament in Sabouraud's broth.
- Fig. 3. Germinating spore on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 4. Filament with chlamydospore on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 5. Filament with chlamydospore on Richards' agar.
- Figs. 6-7. Type of cells on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 8. Oidia-like cells in Sabouraud's broth.
- Fig. 9. Mycelium with chlamydospore and conidium on lactose agar.
- Fig. 10. Hypha showing blastospores on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 11. Oidia-like cells on malt-extract agar.
- Figs. 12-13. Types of cells on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 14. Type of mycelium in lactose broth.
- Figs. 15-16. Hemispores on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 17. Cells mounted in lacto-phenol as fig. 16 from glycerine agar.
- Fig. 18. Thick-walled spherical cell in Sabouraud's broth.
- Fig. 19. Filament showing gelatinous secreted cells on wort agar.
- Fig. 20. Mycelium on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 21. Mycelium on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 22. Smaller cells as seen on Raulin's agar.
- Figs. 23-25. Germinating conidia on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 26. Cells on malt-extract agar, showing a terminal hemispore heavily encased.
- Fig. 27. Oidia-like cells separated by clear cells in lactose broth.
- Fig. 28. Type of mycelium on Czapek's agar.
- Fig. 29. Mycelium as fig. 27.
- Fig. 30. Terminal cell condition of a filament on serum agar.
- Fig. 31. Deuteroconidia formed on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 32. Group of spherical cells mounted in lacto-phenol from Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 33. Terminal spherical cell on lactose agar.
- Fig. 34. Terminal deuteroconidial condition on lactose agar.
- Fig. 35. Hypha on glycerine agar.
- Fig. 36. Hypha in Sabouraud's broth.



MOORE—HEMISPORA COREMIFORMIS





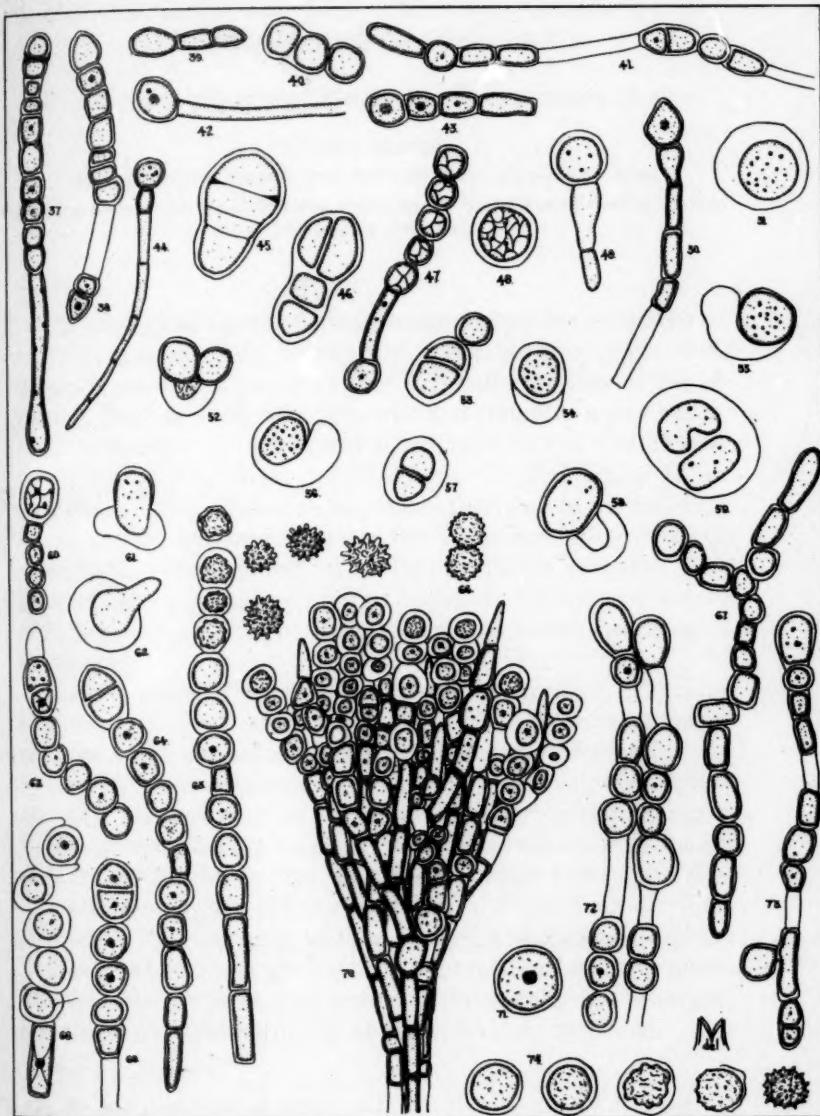
EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 10

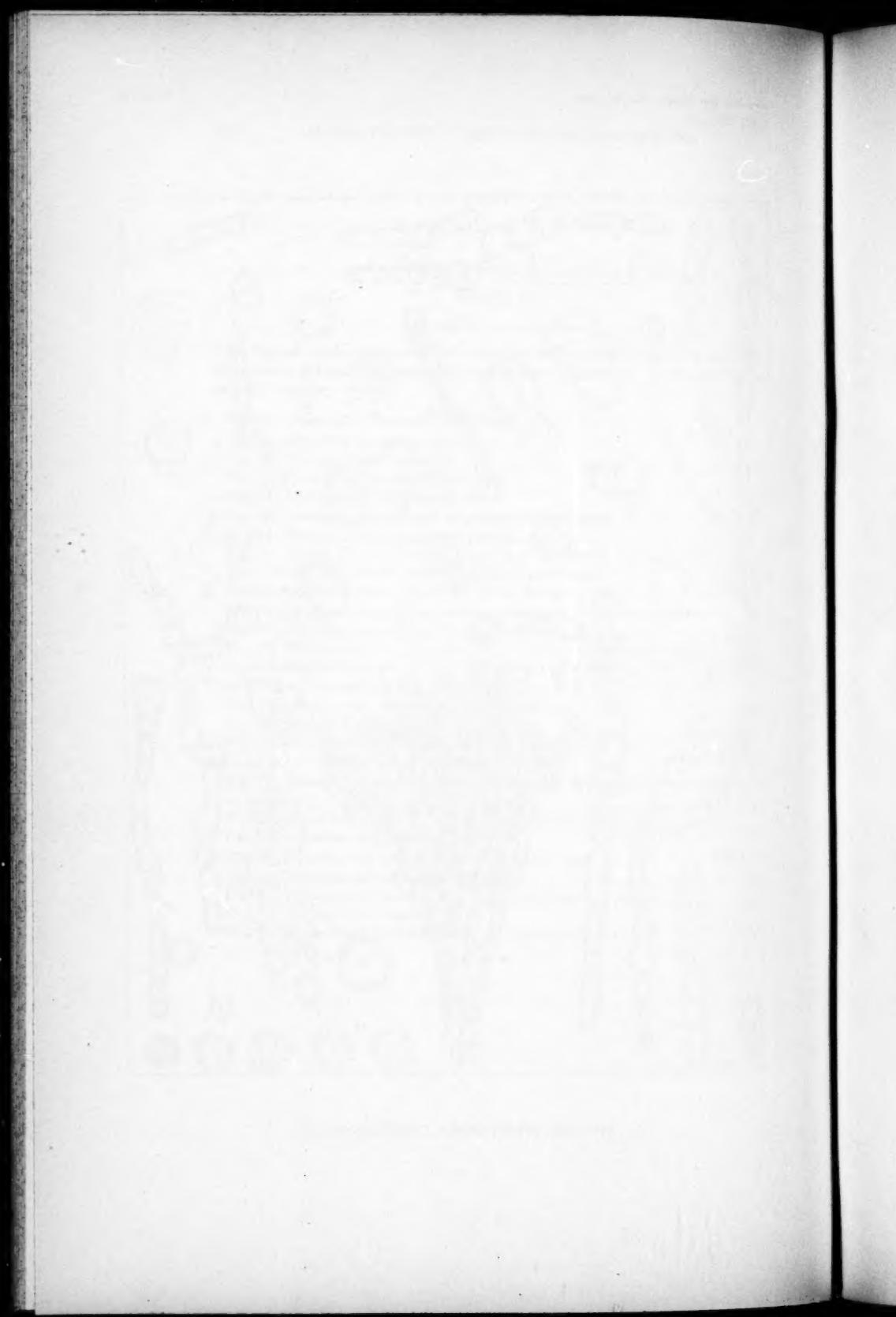
Hemispora coremiformis

All figures drawn with the aid of a camera lucida at a magnification of $\times 1440$ and reduced to approximately $\times 750$, except fig. 70, which was drawn at $\times 960$ and reduced to $\times 510$.

- Fig. 37. Cross-wall formation in hypha in lactose broth.
- Fig. 38. Mycelium on serum agar.
- Fig. 39. Cells on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 40. Hemispore on malt-extract agar.
- Fig. 41. Mycelium on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 42. Terminal spherical cell on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 43. Terminal cells on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 44. Young filament showing tapering of cells from a terminal spherical cell.
- Figs. 45-46. Ampulliform cells on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 47. Deuteroconidial cells in Sabouraud's broth.
- Fig. 48. Spherical cell in Sabouraud's broth mounted in lacto-phenol.
- Fig. 49. Terminal spherical cell on malt-extract agar.
- Fig. 50. Filament showing terminal cell condition on Raulin's agar.
- Figs. 51-52, 54-59, 61-62, 68, 70. Cells on wort agar showing gelatinous secretion.
- Fig. 70 shows a coremium.
- Fig. 53. Hemisporous condition on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 60. Terminal cells on Richards' agar.
- Figs. 63-64. Mycelium showing terminal hemisporous condition on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 65. Filament on malt-extract agar showing formation of echinulate spores from apical end.
- Fig. 66. Adjoining echinulate spores formed from a hemispore on wort.
- Fig. 67. Mycelium on Czapek's agar.
- Fig. 69. Terminal cell condition on malt-extract agar.
- Fig. 71. Spherical cell on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 72. Filaments from a coremium on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 73. Mycelium on Czapek's agar.
- Fig. 74. Series showing development of echinulate spore.



MOORE—HEMISPORA COREMIFORMIS



A MORPHOLOGICAL AND PHYSIOLOGICAL STUDY OF TWO SPECIES OF POSADASIA

P. CAPSULATA (DARLING) MOORE AND P. PYRIFORMIS MOORE

MORRIS MOORE

*Mycologist to The Barnard Free Skin and Cancer Hospital, St. Louis
Formerly Rufus J. Lackland Research Fellow in the Henry Shaw School of Botany
of Washington University*

INTRODUCTION

The etiological agent of histoplasmosis has for a number of years been incorrectly determined. The disease, made well-known in a series of papers by the original describer of the infection, Darling ('06, '08, '09), was attributed to a protozoon. Later investigators considered it a *Cryptococcus* (da Rocha-Lima, '12, '13; Castellani and Chalmers, '19; Vuillemin, '31) or an *Oidium*. This confusion may have been due to the inability of the earlier workers to grow the organism, all systematic classification being based on smears or tissue sections. The present author, upon receipt of an organism from a proven case of histoplasmosis, sought to determine the correct position of the fungus.

The disease itself is a serious and apparently fatal infectious condition which is present in America and resembles kala-azar of India and Tropical America. It is characterized clinically by emaciation, severe anemia, with a marked leucopenia, splenomegaly, enlargement of the liver, and irregular pyrexia. Pathologically, the organism is found to invade the endothelial cells in the smaller lymph and blood vessels and capillaries. The affected organs become necrosed and the liver develops cirrhosis. The lungs and small and large intestines are studded with pseudotubercles, giving the appearance of miliary tuberculosis. The peribronchial lymph nodes usually are enlarged, showing some tubercles most of which become ulcerated.

Issued May 25, 1935.

ANN. MO. BOT. GARD., VOL. 22, 1935.

(335)

The first case that came under Darling's observation was that of a negro, a native of Martinique, 27 years of age, who was mildly delirious and incoherent in his speech. The patient showed an enlarged spleen. The autopsy picture was typical of what has been pointed out previously. The second case was also that of a Martiniquan negro. The third case was a Chinese shopkeeper, who had lived on or near the Isthmus of Panama for 15 years.

The organism of *Posadasia capsulata*, studied in this paper, was received from Charles Thom, Principal Mycologist of the United States Department of Agriculture. It had been sent to him by DeMonbreun of Vanderbilt University, who isolated it from a case of histoplasmosis, described by Dodd and Tompkins ('34). DeMonbreun ('34) apparently proved the pathogenicity of the organism by carrying it through experimental animals and recovering the pathogen. Dodd and Tompkins ('33) and DeMonbreun ('33) reported their findings at the meeting of the Society for Tropical Medicine at Richmond, Virginia, November 15, 1933.

The second organism, *P. pyriformis*, was received from G. H. Hansmann, formerly of Iowa City and now of Georgetown University School of Medicine. Hansmann and Schenken ('33) had reported a case before the American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists at their Washington meeting on May 9, 1933. The patient was a white male, 43 years old at time of death. He had had a refractory skin ailment for the last 16 years of his life. This was a scaly inflammation underneath which the skin was thick and red, becoming more intense during 1929. In June of 1932 the skin showed hard nodules, and in July the patient developed a high fever, signs of pleurisy, and died on August 7. The microbe was cultured from dermal elevated spots and an enlarged lymph node. The fungus was considered an *Oidium*.

TECHNIQUE

Hanging-drop, water mounts, and also simple water mounts on a slide revealed the general outline of the organism clearly. Mounts made with Amann's lacto-phenol also gave favorable

results, but those in crystal violet in glycerine were only fair. The mycelium of these fungi is such that only the large cells and the asci show any indication of cellular construction. The hyphae are fairly small, and the details are obscured by the wall, which is quite thick here.

In order to trace the development of a single ascus, beef-extract gelatine mounts were made with a suspension of mycelium, gelatine being used in place of agar because of its greater transparency. Many of the cell interpretations are based on a study of sectioned materials.

DESCRIPTION

The life cycles of yeast-like fungi are usually complicated, because different habitats change the type of growth. In many cases, a different mycelium is linked with the loss of infectivity, or the change from a parasitic to a saprophytic mode of life. In any case, the organisms involved here existed as simple yeast-like cells, spherical or ovoid, varying from 1 to 4 μ in long axis, usually 3 μ . According to Darling, these cells are surrounded by a clear refractile and non-staining rim which equals in thickness about one-sixth the total diameter of the cell. The structure of these cells is found to be non-homogeneous, having a granular protoplasm which may be vacuolated. These cells multiply by elongation and fission according to da Rocha-Lima ('12, '13), which led him to consider these fungi as members of the genus *Cryptococcus*.

When transferred to an artificial substrate, the organism changes to a mycelial growth with aerial and submerged hyphae. When kept in blood and serum cultures at 37° C., however, and transferred at short intervals the yeast-like form persists or predominates, according to observations by DeMonbreun ('34) and also by Thom. All studies made here are from cultures which had already formed mycelium, having no evidence of yeast-like cells.

The filamentation consists of multi-celled hyphae 1-5 μ in diameter, with various types of morphology (pls. 11-14). There finally results a tubercled ascus containing a number of small spores. The yeast-like cells thus undergo a state of

elongation which gives them a sclerotic appearance, to form filaments.

To describe the later development of the fungus on an artificial substrate, it seems best to start with the ascospore which supposedly is the germ of the colony. These spores (pl. 11, fig. 1; pl. 13, fig. 72) are small, and when set free from the ascus germinate to form a mycelium such as is shown in the illustrations. The hyphae are multi-celled and, from indications of cytological work in progress, coenocytic. These cells may be elongated and narrow (pl. 11, fig. 2) or short and thick, usually depending on the type of medium. The filaments may develop peculiar swellings (pl. 11, figs. 32, 38, 42; pl. 12, fig. 55; pl. 13, figs. 75, 82, 90), or they may give rise to the well-known racquet mycelium (pl. 11, figs. 4, 8, 16-17; pl. 13, figs. 77, 97). The hyphae may further be distorted and present peculiar types of development (pl. 11, figs. 40, 47; pl. 13, fig. 101).

In addition, there are a number of types of cells which play an important rôle both in propagation and conservation of the organism. These organs include chlamydospores, conidia, and asci. The chlamydospores vary in size and proportions in *Posadasia capsulata* and *P. pyriformis*. They may be intercalary, 3-10 μ in diameter, and may occur singly (pl. 11, fig. 23) or in groups or chains (pl. 13, fig. 96) and may also be found laterally (pl. 11, fig. 30; pl. 12, fig. 64; pl. 14, fig. 109), sessile or pedicellate. They may also occur terminally as enlarged forms, 3-10 \times 6-20 μ . On serum agar in the moist region of the colony are series of cells (pl. 13, fig. 95) which simulate chlamydospores but are actually yeast-like.

Conidia are cells of great importance in propagation. They occur laterally, are sessile or pedicellate, spherical or pyriform, 2-8 μ in diameter (pl. 11, figs. 23, 28; pl. 12, figs. 60, 64). They are present on most media, especially on substrates with a low pH. On serum agar in *P. capsulata* they are found at just above or just under the surface, while in *P. pyriformis* they are mostly above the surface. Conidia break off easily from the hyphae and germinate (pl. 11, fig. 1; pl. 13, fig. 72) to give rise to a new colony serving much the same purpose as do the ascospores.

In all the observations of the microbes presented here, no indication of sexuality has made itself evident. Instead, the non-sexual ascus develops terminally, laterally, or as an intercalary organ. Ascii form first as globose or clavate cells on short or long pedicels or on one- to several-celled filaments. These cells enlarge and may become $5-18 \mu$ in diameter or in long axis. The pedicels may be perpendicular to the hyphae (pl. 14, figs. 106-107). The presumptive ascii have thick walls (pl. 11, figs. 35-36; pl. 12, fig. 53) and when placed in a water mount show numerous oil globules, representing a large food-storage supply. In *P. capsulata* these cells are spherical or become so to form the spherical ascus typical of the species, while in *P. pyriformis* they may be spherical or pyriform. When young the presumptive ascii are smooth-surfaced and thick-walled. As they grow older those present at or on the surface of the medium become somewhat pitted, then spinose (pl. 12, figs. 56, 65; pl. 14, figs. 113-115), while those below the surface or submerged in the agar remain smooth. The spines develop into variously shaped tubercles in the adult ascus. In the case of *P. capsulata*, on some of the substrates there are more ascii at or on the surface than within the medium, whereas in *P. pyriformis* these cells form a heavy and deep layer on the surface with smaller smooth forms just below the surface.

The tubercles of the ascii, mentioned above, vary in number and size and may become long finger-like projections simulating germ-tubes (pl. 12, fig. 66). These may also be spherical emergences (pl. 11, fig. 51; pl. 12, figs. 58, 67; pl. 14, fig. 122) or short blunt outgrowths (pl. 12, figs. 62-63, 68-70), or they may be situated almost diametrically opposite as large blunt membranous growths (pl. 12, figs. 57, 61). In most cases, however, there are combinations of nearly all types, particularly long and short tubercles. These are comparatively smaller on the pyriform ascii in *P. pyriformis* (pl. 14, figs. 118, 125, 130). The so-called germ-tubes may vary from approximately .5 to 7μ in the adult ascus. The ascii themselves, exclusive of the tubercles, vary in size in both species. The spherical forms vary from 5 to 25μ in diameter, while the pyriform ascii, present only in *P. pyriformis*, are $6-12 \times 12-26 \mu$, usually $10 \times 22 \mu$.

Cytological investigations show that the single ascus contains a number of spherical spores which are set free by a rupture of the ascus wall to germinate and commence another cycle. When in a nutrient condition the ascus may germinate with few to several germ-tubes which develop into a mycelium (pl. 12, fig. 71). Apparently, the tubercles play no part in reproduction or propagation, for a study of their structure shows them to be clear and void of any protoplasm.

CULTURAL DESCRIPTIONS

The cultures obtained were transferred to Sabouraud's glucose agar. Since, as previously emphasized, a study of an organism should not be limited to a single substrate, a number of standard media were inoculated and grown at room temperature, approximately 22° C. It was desirable to make a comparative study of both organisms, and like media were therefore seeded with the two species. The following artificial substrates are arranged in the order of their decreasing hydrogen-ion concentration.

POSADASIA CAPSULATA

Raulin's Agar (pH 4.1).—Growth poor, diameter approximately 2 cm. after 43 days. Colony white and cottony. Mycelium variable in size and shape; hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter, with intercalary chlamydospores approximately 10 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium; terminal hypnospores 9 \times 18 μ ; large round cells at end of a thin filament approximately 10 μ in diameter; conidia 3–5 μ in diameter; tuberculate asci lacking.

Richards' Agar (pH 4.3).—Colony approximately 2.5 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Point of inoculation somewhat heaped up, white and cottony. Mycelium mostly submerged in the agar. Culture consists chiefly of long branching hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; many small round cells approximately 3 μ in diameter, large round cells terminal on long thin filaments, 5–10 μ in diameter; conidia ovoid or pyriform, 5 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores 5–10 μ in diameter, terminal hypnospores as above; racquet mycelium present; asci with tubercles not apparent.

Czapek's Agar (pH 4.4).—Colony approximately 3 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Growth loose and cottony, color white. Mycelium similar to that found on the above two media.

Malt Extract Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 4.6).—Colony approximately 4.2 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Development of ridges from point of inoculation to woolly periphery. Color light Isabella. Abundant mycelium of hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium; conidia 3–5 μ in diameter, spherical on short pedicels, or pyriform; intercalary chlamydospores 5–8 μ in diameter, singly or in chains; terminal clavate and elongate cells varying in size and shape with the age of the organism; many small round cells approximately 3 μ in diameter, probably conidia; ascii numerous, tuberculate, 15–20 μ ; round cells on long thin filaments, approximately 1.5 μ in diameter, probably young ascii.

Wort Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 4.8).—Colony approximately 3 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Growth thick and cottony. Color light Isabella. Racquet mycelium abundant, with hyphae approximately 3 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores 5–8 μ in diameter; terminal spherical cells 5–10 μ in diameter; conidia numerous, 5 μ in diameter; many ascii 10–20 μ with tubercles or club-like projections up to approximately 7 μ in length.

Sabouraud's Agar (pH 5.6).—Colony approximately 4.7 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Growth cottony, showing clumps similar to pleomorphic changes found in cultures of dermatophytes, color light Isabella. Hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; conidia 3–5 μ in diameter, mostly spherical; intercalary chlamydospores spherical, 5–7 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium present; ascii numerous, 15–18 μ in diameter, with many tubercles projecting from the surface of the ascus.

Sabouraud's Broth (The above medium is the agar, pH 5.6).—Growth of flakes or clumps, chiefly at bottom of flask. Surface shows a folded growth, cottony, with upright hyphae on surface macroscopically similar to columellae. Mycelium on surface white to light Isabella in color, similar to that found on agar. Broth becoming dark with growth of organism. Submerged growth of long branching hyphae 1.5–2 μ in diameter.

Clavate cells terminal on filaments, varying in proportion and size.

Corn-Meal Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 6.0).—Colony cottony, slightly heavy at point of inoculation, white in color, with a diameter of approximately 1.5 cm. after 43 days. Hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter, showing many swellings; racquet mycelium very much enlarged; conidia thick-walled, approximately 5 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores approximately 8 μ in diameter; terminal hypnospores also present; terminal clavate cells approximately 10 μ in diameter; ascii 10–15 μ in diameter.

Potato-Dextrose Agar (pH 6.2).—Colony very much heaped-up in center, cottony, white to light Isabella in color, 3 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Cells larger than on the above media. Hyphae 3–4 μ in diameter, some larger; racquet mycelium very characteristic, swollen portions much enlarged; conidia 5–7 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores 8–10 μ in diameter, spherical lateral forms on 2- or 3-celled pedicels, 6 μ in diameter, many occurring singly as well as in chains; clavate sessile cells; ascii larger than others, up to 25 μ in diameter.

Lactose Broth (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 6.8).—Flakes of cottony growth submerged in the medium with surface growth. Mycelium of long branching hyphae approximately 2 μ in diameter; very few swollen cells or racquet formation; very few conidia; terminal clavate cells present; tuberculate ascii absent in submerged mycelium. Aerial growth similar to that found on an agar substrate of the same constituents.

Lactose Agar (The above plus 2 per cent agar).—Colony cottony, white to light Isabella in color, showing radiating ridges from the inoculum, attaining a diameter of approximately 3 cm. after 43 days. Hyphae small, many 1–1.5 μ in diameter, some 2–3 μ ; conidia numerous, 3–5 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium present; intercalary chlamydospores 5–8 μ in diameter; ascii approximately 15 μ in diameter.

Nutrient Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 7.0).—Growth fair, colony sparsely cottony, somewhat flat, with a diameter of approximately 2.8 cm. after 43 days. Color light Isabella. Hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; conidia sessile and pedi-

cellate, approximately 5 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium present; clavate terminal cells and intercalary chlamydospores as on lactose agar; ascii as large as 22 μ in diameter with tubercles.

Glycerine Agar (*Beef-extract agar plus 6 per cent glycerine, pH 7.2*).—Thick cottony growth with an elevated inoculum approximately 2.5 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Color light Isabella. Hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; sclerotic cells present; many conidia, spherical and pyriform, 3–5 μ in diameter; terminal clavate cells, spherical cells on long thin filaments, 5–10 μ in diameter; chlamydospores 5–8 μ in diameter; ascii approximately 15 μ in diameter; many hyphal swellings.

Serum Agar (*Bacto-beef blood serum, product of Digestive Ferments Co., plus 2 per cent agar, pH 7.3*).—Colony approximately 2.5 cm. in diameter after 43 days, with deep radiating ridges from a somewhat white cottony point of inoculation to a moist and flat periphery. Hyphae tend to be thick and heavier and appear coremioid. Mycelium generally thicker, with the various cells present; conidia spherical and pyriform, sessile or pedicellate, 5 μ in diameter; chlamydospores approximately 8 μ in diameter; many large round cells in chains; ascii up to 15 μ in diameter, plus the tubercles.

Endo's Agar (*Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 7.5*).—Culture assumes the pink color from the medium, cottony in appearance, with a diameter of approximately 3 cm. after 43 days. Microscopic appearance similar to that on nutrient agar.

POSADASIA PYRIFORMIS

Rauin's Agar (*pH 4.1*).—Colony approximately 2 cm. after 43 days. Culture white and cottony at inoculum, submerged in the medium. Mycelium shows racquet formation with swellings; hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; conidia sessile or pedicellate, spherical or pyriform, 5–7 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores spherical or slightly elongated, 3–10 μ in diameter; clavate or spherical cells on pedicels, 6–10 μ in diameter; ascii below the agar without tubercles, above the surface multi-tuberculate, spherical 6–18 μ , pyriform 8–10 \times 18–26 μ , in general 9 \times 24 μ .

Richards' Agar (pH 4.3).—Colony approximately 2 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony, white, and heaped-up at point of inoculation. Hyphae 3–4 μ in diameter; conidia approximately 5 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium present; intercalary chlamydospores 5–8 μ in diameter; clavate cells on long filaments; ascii terminal on long several-celled pedicels, or lateral on short pedicels, spherical approximately 12 μ in diameter, pyriform 8–10 \times 16–24 μ .

Czapek's Agar (pH 4.4).—Growth loose and cottony, approximately 4.5 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Color white. General characters similar to those on the above media. Hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores 5–7 μ in diameter.

Malt Extract Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 4.6).—Colony approximately 3 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony and somewhat flat with a heaped-up center and showing concentric circles of growth, Isabella color. Racquet mycelium in abundance with numerous swellings; hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter, some larger; conidia sessile or pedicellate, spherical or pyriform, 5–8 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores 3–8 μ in diameter; terminal clavate cells present; ascii relatively few in number, spherical predominating, approximately 12 μ in diameter.

Wort Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 4.8).—Growth thick and cottony, appearing cerebriform and convolute at point of inoculation. Diameter approximately 2 cm. after 43 days' growth. Color light Isabella. Racquet mycelium abundant; hyphae 2–4 μ in diameter; intercalary chlamydospores 3–8 μ in diameter; conidia as on the above medium; mycelium somewhat resembling chains of oidia, with the cells 6–8 \times 7–12 μ ; spherical ascii predominating, approximately 12 μ in diameter.

Sabouraud's Agar (pH 5.6).—Growth thick and cottony, approximately 6 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Colony Isabella-colored in center, approximately 1 cm. high, with a concentric ridge surrounded by a lighter woolly periphery. Hyphae 2–4 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium present; intercalary

chlamydospores 3–5 μ in diameter; conidia approximately 5 μ in diameter, both spherical and pyriform; asci numerous, on surface of agar, spherical 6–22 μ in diameter, pyriform 6–10 \times 12–24 μ .

Sabouraud's Broth (The above minus the agar).—Broth has turned dark with increased growth of flakes of mycelium. Surface shows a thick growth of Isabella-colored mycelium similar to that on the agar. Submerged mycelium of long hyphae approximately 2 μ in diameter with some variations; few swellings or racquet formations; clavate cells reduced in size.

Corn-Meal Agar (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 6.0).—Growth poor, colony approximately 1.5 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony with an irregular periphery, Isabella-colored. Cells and hyphae thicker, with the filaments 2–5 μ in diameter; conidia spherical or pyriform, approximately 5 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium present; spherical asci predominating, 6–22 μ in diameter; many thick-walled cells.

Potato-Dextrose Agar (pH 6.2).—Colony 5 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony and somewhat flat with concentric rings of growth, color Isabella. Hyphae 2–4 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium and hyphal swellings; intercalary chlamydospores 5–7 μ in diameter; conidia 3–8 μ in diameter, both pyriform and spherical; many long filaments, approximately 100 μ , bearing a clavate cell terminally, the presumptive ascus; asci both spherical and pyriform, 6–22 μ in diameter.

Lactose Broth (Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 6.8).—Growth of submerged flakes of mycelium, with some Isabella-colored lumpy cottony colonies on the surface. Mycelium on surface similar to that on the agar; submerged mycelium of long hyphae approximately 2 μ in diameter; few hyphal swellings or racquet mycelium; few conidia or intercalary chlamydospores; many spherical and clavate terminal cells; cells much reduced in size.

Lactose Agar (The above plus 2 per cent agar).—Colony 3 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony and somewhat flat except for a woolly periphery, color Isabella. Hyphae 2–3 μ

in diameter; conidia 3–5 μ in diameter, both spherical and pyriform; intercalary chlamydospores 3–7 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium and hyphal swelling present; spherical ascii 6–20 μ in diameter, pyriform 6–12 \times 10–22 μ .

Nutrient Agar (*Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 7.0*).—Growth similar to that on lactose agar.

Glycerine Agar (*Beef extract agar plus 6 per cent glycerine, pH 7.2*).—Colony approximately 4 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony with center showing convolutions and a splitting of the agar. Color Isabella. Cells short and thick; racquet mycelium abundant with hyphal swellings; intercalary chlamydospores 5–8 μ in diameter; conidia spherical and pyriform, approximately 5 μ in diameter; spherical cells 8–9 μ in diameter present in series in a hypha; spherical ascii up to 22 μ in diameter, pyriform 6–10 \times 10–24 μ , with well-defined tubercles mostly spherical or blunt.

Serum Agar (*Bacto-beef blood serum, product of Digestive Ferments Co., plus 2 per cent agar, pH 7.3*).—Colony approximately 2.5 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony, light Isabella, with a flat moist periphery suggestive of a yeast-like condition. Hyphae 2–3 μ in diameter; racquet mycelium abundant; conidia sessile or pedicellate, spherical or pyriform, approximately 5 μ in diameter; terminal subclavate to clavate cells; spherical ascii 6–15 μ in diameter, and pyriform of varying proportions; intercalary chlamydospores 5–7 μ in diameter.

Endo's Agar (*Product of Digestive Ferments Co., pH 7.5*).—Colony approximately 3 cm. in diameter after 43 days. Culture cottony with the central portion red and a pink coloration spread throughout due to the absorption of the dye in the medium by the mycelium. Characteristics similar to those found on nutrient agar.

Gelatine.—No liquefaction by either species, or if present extremely slow.

Litmus Milk.—No acid or curdling, but an alkaline reaction which is interpreted as negative.

Carbohydrate Reactions.—No fermentation of any sugar used. No acid or gas production.

DISCUSSION

The causative agent of histoplasmosis, as has been pointed out, has passed through a period of nomenclatorial change, due in all cases to the failure of the organism to grow on an artificial substrate. The original name *Histoplasma capsulatum* was assigned to it by Darling on the basis that it was a protozoon. He described the microbe as small, round or oval, 1-4 μ in diameter, possessing a polymorphous chromatin nucleus, basophilic cytoplasm, and achromatic spaces all enclosed within an achromatic refractile capsule. In smears, the parasite to him represented certain features found in protozoa by Leishman, Donovan, and several others. Furthermore, he thought he observed some forms possessing flagellae, and consequently he placed the organism in the Flagellidia, or the flagellates as we now know them.

This view was held for a number of years. In 1912 and 1913 da Rocha-Lima published papers dealing with lymphangitis in horses due to *Cryptococcus farciminosus*. He also studied material taken from cases of Darling's histoplasmosis, using the Romanowsky stain. On the basis of the differential staining reaction he concluded that the organism was a fungus of the genus *Cryptococcus* and closely related to *C. farciminosus*. His opinion was based also on the fact that the type of lesion produced simulated that of the above infection. Furthermore, with the Romanowsky dye, protozoa show up with a blue protoplasm within which is a large red clump called the macronucleus and also a smaller clump, the micronucleus or blepharoplast. This latter inclusion is lacking in Darling's organism. In addition, the type of division of the cell was suggestive of *Cryptococcus*. Da Rocha-Lima's idea was further emphasized by Castellani, Neveu-Lemaire (quoted by Vuillemin), and adhered to by most text-books.

The unfortunate circumstance in all this nomenclature was the fact that the organism was not cultured. The problem of naming a microbe of this kind, therefore, depends on the kind of growth obtained on an artificial substrate, in addition to the form in which it exists as a parasite. The morphology of an

organism is usually the first criterion that taxonomists consider in classification. In these two fungi, an association of these facts as described led to placing the two species in the genus *Posadasia* Canton, *Posadasia pyriformis* being a new species, and *P. capsulata* a new combination as published in a previous paper (Moore, '34).

The genus *Posadasia* was created by Canton in 1898 as the representative etiological agent of coccidioidal granuloma of South America. Da Fonseca and Areã Leão ('28) supposedly examined Posada's organism and found that the spores dehisced through the membrane. Such an observation might easily confuse an investigator and lead to an erroneous conclusion. Illustrations seem to show the organism in tissue to be similar to the ascospores here described on agar, a point further emphasized by Magalhães ('32) who illustrated the organism with tubercles and named it *Neogeotrichum pulmoneum*.

A series of papers by Floriano de Almeida ('33, '33a, '34, '34a) brings out a relationship between the organisms described here and *Coccidioides immitis* and *Paracoccidioides brasiliensis* as found in the tissues of individuals in South America (Brazil). He described particularly the latter, illustrating the typical club formation found in cultures of *Posadasia* and present in *Paracoccidioides brasiliensis*. It is quite evident that these organisms are closely related and that some, such as *Coccidioides immitis* and *Paracoccidioides brasiliensis*, as described by Almeida, have a specialized life cycle (Moore, '32). *Posadasia capsulata* and *P. pyriformis*, on the other hand, show a yeast-like stage in the host, a reduced condition which develops on artificial media to the type of reproductive body identical with that of *Paracoccidioides*.

Because of several observations made by various investigators, the genus *Posadasia* was made synonymous with *Coccidioides* by the author (Moore, '32). However, after examining *Posadasia capsulata* and *P. pyriformis*, and since the work of Almeida, it seems quite apparent that the genus should stand as an entity. It is on this basis that the two above species are established, showing a relationship to *Coccidioides immitis* of the family Coccidioidaceae and its relative *Paracoccidioides*.

brasiliensis which should constitute a genus of the same family. Further, reviewing all data at hand, it seems that *Posadasia capsulata* and *P. pyriformis* form the connecting link between the family Coccidioidaceae and the family Endomycetaceae of the Endomycetales. These two fungi, therefore, occupy a position in the Coccidioidaceae, closely related to the family Endomycetaceae. On the basis of these views, the family Coccidioidaceae has the following members:

Coccidioidaceae

Posadasia

Posadasia capsulata

Posadasia pyriformis

Coccidioides

Coccidioides immitis

Paracoccidioides

Paracoccidioides brasiliensis

Rhinosporidium

Rhinosporidium Seeberi

In recent publications, Redaelli and Ciferri ('34; Ciferri and Redaelli, '34) have created the family Histoplasmaceae and included it with the families Nectaromycetaceae Cif. and Red. and Torulopsidaceae Cif. in the super family Adelosaccharomyctaceae Guilliermond, comprising all the non spore-bearing yeasts. Basing their evidence on the pathology of the host, cultural, morphological and biochemical reactions of the organisms, they place *Cryptococcus farciminosus* Rivolta and Micellone, 1883, and *Cryptococcus muris* Shortt, 1923, in the genus *Histoplasma*, with *H. capsulatum* as the type species. It is difficult to conceive of a relationship existing between these three fungi, and furthermore the presence of asci in *Histoplasma* (*Posadasia*) eliminates a family classification in the non spore-forming yeasts.

SUMMARY

1. Two cases of Darling's histoplasmosis yielded two species, *Posadasia capsulata*, *P. pyriformis*.
2. The organisms were studied on many substrates covering

a fairly wide range of hydrogen-ion concentration and with a varying amount of carbohydrate and nitrogen.

3. *Posadasia capsulata* differs from *P. pyriformis* in its smaller size and amount of growth; spherical tuberculate ascii as compared with both spherical and pyriform ascii of the latter; white to light Isabella color as compared with Isabella to light cinnamon for the latter.

4. The organism occurs in the host as a small cell 1-4 μ in diameter. On an artificial substrate a mycelium is developed which is aerial and also submerged in the medium, giving rise to many characteristic cells as chlamydospores, conidia, racket mycelium. Tuberculate ascii develop from globose or clavate cells in the absence of a sexual act.

5. With these two species, the family Coccidioidaceae now has four genera and five species: *Posadasia capsulata*, *P. pyriformis*, *Coccidioides immitis*, *Paracoccidioides brasiliensis*, and *Rhinosporidium Seeberi*.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The author wishes to express his thanks to Dr. Carroll W. Dodge, Professor of Botany in the Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University, and Dr. George T. Moore, Director of the Missouri Botanical Garden, for the courtesies extended; Dr. Charles Thom, Principal Mycologist, United States Department of Agriculture, for the culture of *Posadasia capsulata*; and Dr. George H. Hansmann of Georgetown University, School of Medicine, for the culture of *P. pyriformis*.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Almeida, Floriano P. de ('33). Notas sobre a morfologia de "Paracoccidioides brasiliensis" nos tecidos parasitados. Rev. Biol. Hyg. 4: 4 pp. April 1934.
_____, ('33a). Blastomicoses em geral e sua classificação. Definição e classificação das blastomicoses. Rev. Assoc. Paul. Med. 3: 270-277. 1933.
_____, ('34). Le blastomicosi nel Brasile. Fol. Clin. Biol. 6: 15 pp. 1934.
_____, ('34a). Formações radiadas de membrana dos cogumelos parasitos. Ann. Facul. Med. Univ. d. Paulo 10: 163-174. 7 pl. 14 figs. 1934.
Castellani, A., and A. J. Chalmers ('19). Manual of tropical medicine. pp. 1669-1670. William Wood & Co., New York, 3rd ed. 1919.
Ciferri, R., and P. Redaelli ('34). Sulla posizione sistematica dell' agente patogeno del farcino equino. Boll. Ist. Sier. Mil. 10: Oct. 1934.

- Da Fonseca, O., et A. E. Arêa Leão ('28). Sur la granulome coccidioïdal. Formes d'évolution du parasite dans les tissus, dans le pus des ganglions lymphatiques et dans les cultures. Position systematique de *Coccidioides immitis*. Compt. Rend. Soc. Biol. 98: 619-621. 1928.
- Da Rocha-Lima, H. ('12). Histoplasmosis und epizootische Lymphangitis. Arch. f. Schiffs- u. Tropenhyg. Beih. 16: 79-85. 1912.
- _____, ('13). Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Blastomykosen. Lymphangitis epizootica und Histoplasmosis. Centralbl. f. Bakter. I. 67: 233-249. 1913.
- Darling, S. T. ('06). A protozoon general infection producing pseudotubercles in the lungs and focal necroses in the liver, spleen and lymph nodes. Am. Med. Assoc., Jour. 46: 1283-1285. 1906.
- _____, ('08). Histoplasmosis: A fatal infectious disease resembling kala-azar found among natives of Tropical America. Arch. Int. Med. 11: 107-123. 1908.
- _____, ('09). The morphology of the parasite (*Histoplasma capsulatum*) and the lesions of histoplasmosis. A fatal disease of Tropical America. Jour. Exp. Med. & Hyg. 11: 515-531. 1909.
- DeMonbreun, W. A. ('33). Cultivation of the micro-organism of Darling's histoplasmosis. [title only.] South. Med. Jour. 26: 1005. 1933.
- _____, ('34). The cultivation and cultural characteristics of Darling's *Histoplasma capsulatum*. Amer. Jour. Trop. Med. 14: 93-126. 1934.
- Dodd, K., and E. H. Tompkins ('33). A case of Darling's histoplasmosis (so-called Cryptococcosis infection) in an infant. [title only.] South. Med. Jour. 26: 1005. 1933.
- _____, ('34). A case of histoplasmosis of Darling in an infant. Amer. Jour. Trop. Med. 14: 127-138. 1934.
- Hansmann, G. H., and J. R. Schenken ('33). New disease caused by a yeast-like organism. Science 77: 460. 1933.
- Magalhães, O. de ('32). A classificação do "*Oidium brasiliense*" *Neogeotrichum pulmoneum*, n.g. (O. Magalhães, 1914), emend. O. Magalhães, 1931. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz, Mem. 26: 151-168. 1932.
- Moore, M. ('32). Coccidioidal granuloma: A classification of the causative agent, *Coccidioides immitis*. Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 19: 397-428. 1932.
- _____, ('34). *Posadasia pyriformis* and *P. capsulata*, two causative organisms of Darling's histoplasmosis in the United States. Ibid. 21: 347-348. 1934.
- Redaelli, P., and R. Ciferri ('34). Affinité entre les agents de l'histoplasmosis humaine, du farcin équin et d'une mycose spontanée des muridées. Boll. Sez. Ital. Soc. Int. Micro. 10: Oct. 1934.
- Vuillemin, P. ('31). Les champignons parasites et les mycoses de l'homme. Encyclopédie mycologique. 291 pp. Lechevalier. Paris. 1931.

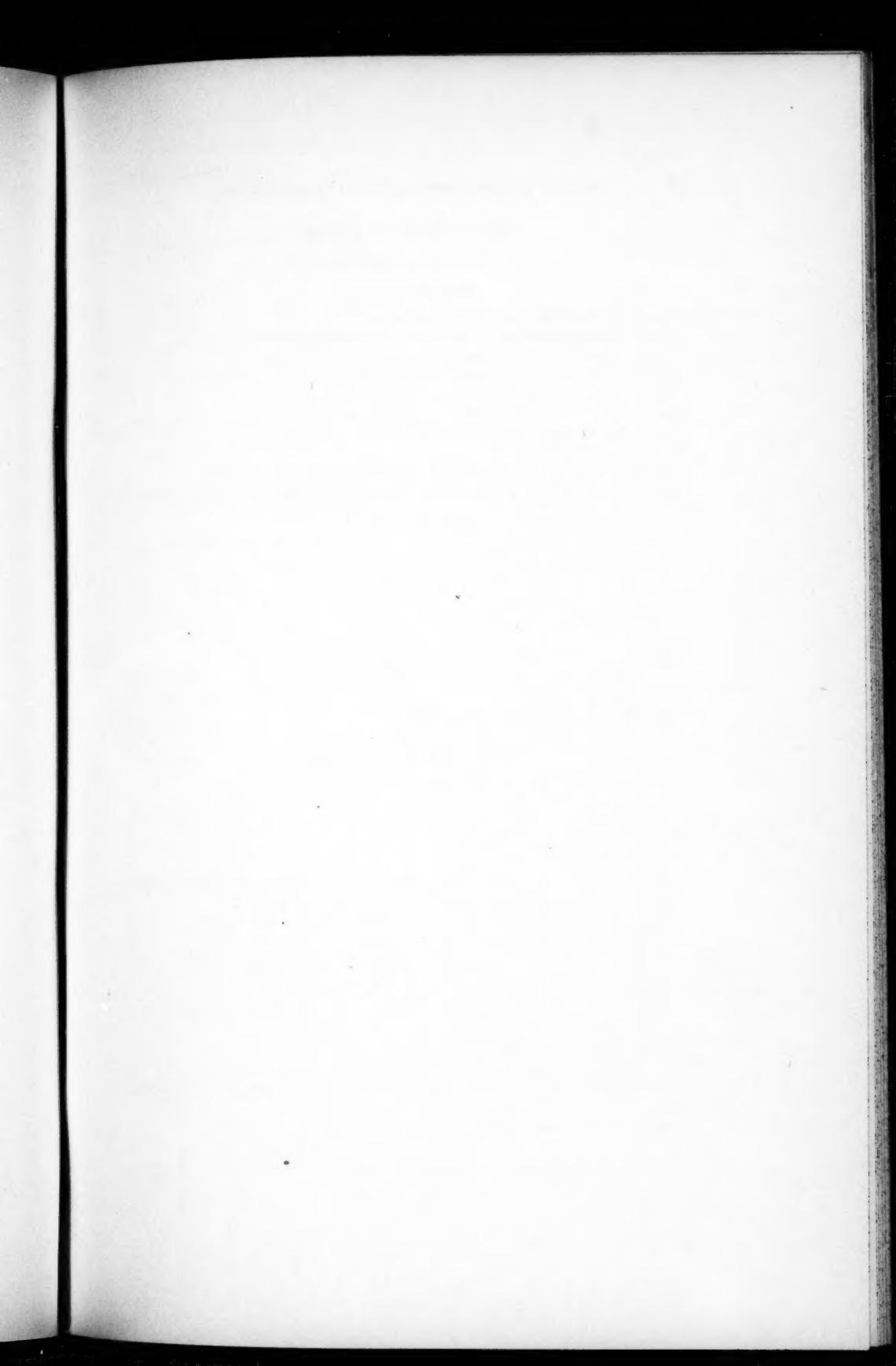
EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 11

Posadasia capsulata

All figures drawn as correctly as possible with the aid of a camera lucida at a magnification of $\times 1440$ and reduced to $\times 750$.

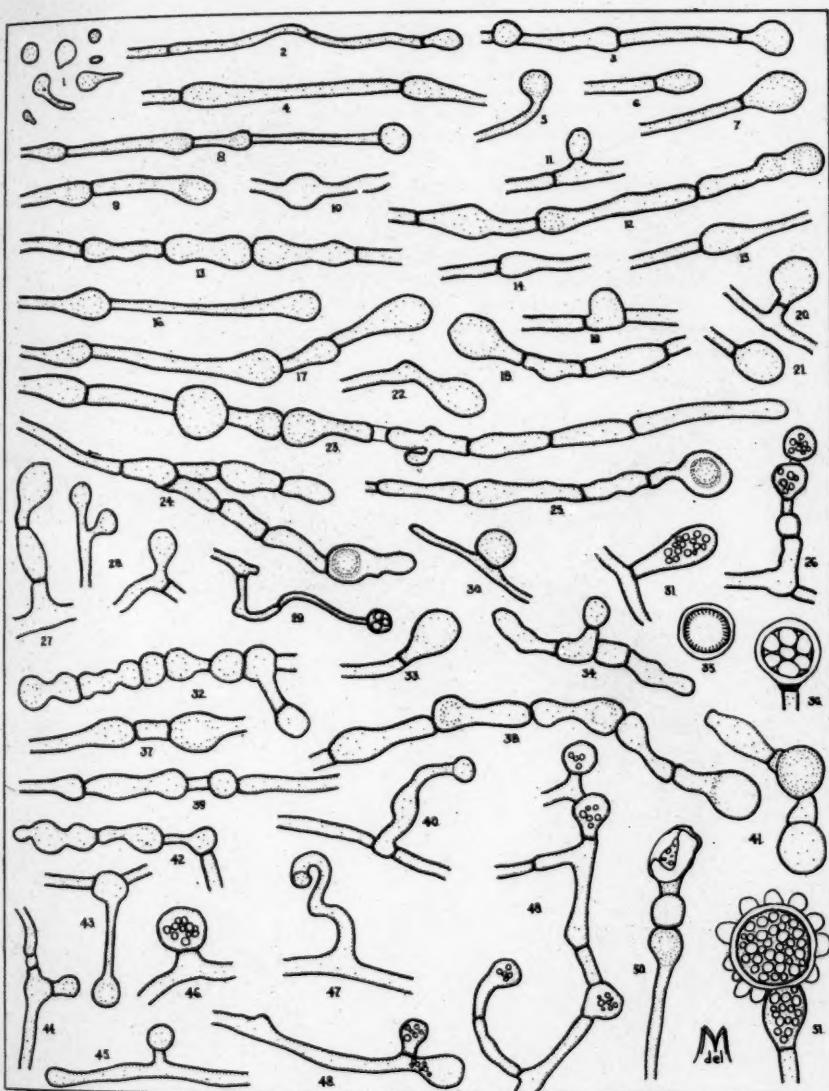
- Fig. 1. Group of germinating spores and conidia on lactose agar.
- Fig. 2. Hypha with clavate terminal cell on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 3. Mycelium on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 4. Racquet mycelium on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 5. Terminal clavate cell on wort agar.
- Fig. 6. Terminal clavate cell on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 7. Terminal clavate cell on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 8. Racquet mycelium with terminal spherical cell on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 9. Racquet mycelium on wort agar.
- Fig. 10. Spherical hyphal enlargement on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 11. Blastosporoid cell on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 12. Type of mycelium on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 13. Hyphal swellings on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 14. Racquet formation on lactose agar.
- Fig. 15. Racquet formation on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 16. Racquet formation on serum agar.
- Fig. 17. Racquet formation on serum agar.
- Fig. 18. Mycelium on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 19. Chlamydospore on wort agar.
- Fig. 20. Lateral clavate cell, presumptive ascus on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 21. Terminal clavate cell, as fig. 20 on wort agar.
- Fig. 22. Young terminal clavate swelling on potato-dextrose agar.
- Figs. 23-25. Mycelium on Raulin's agar showing swellings, chlamydospores, and conidia.
- Fig. 26. Young spherical cells, showing oil globules on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 27. Presumptive ascus on glycerine agar.
- Fig. 28. Conidia on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 29. Young cell on thin filament, possibly a young ascus on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 30. Lateral thick-walled resting cell on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 31. Lateral clavate cell with oil globules on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 32. Type of mycelium on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 33. Possible terminal hypnospore on wort agar.
- Fig. 34. Blastosporoid cell on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 35. Spherical cell in lacto-phenol on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 36. Young ascus in lacto-phenol, showing internal network on wort agar.
- Fig. 37. Mycelium on wort agar.
- Fig. 38. Mycelium on Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 39. Mycelium on lactose agar.
- Fig. 40. Lateral outgrowth which will probably develop an ascus on glycerine agar.
- Fig. 41. Hyphal swellings on potato-dextrose agar.



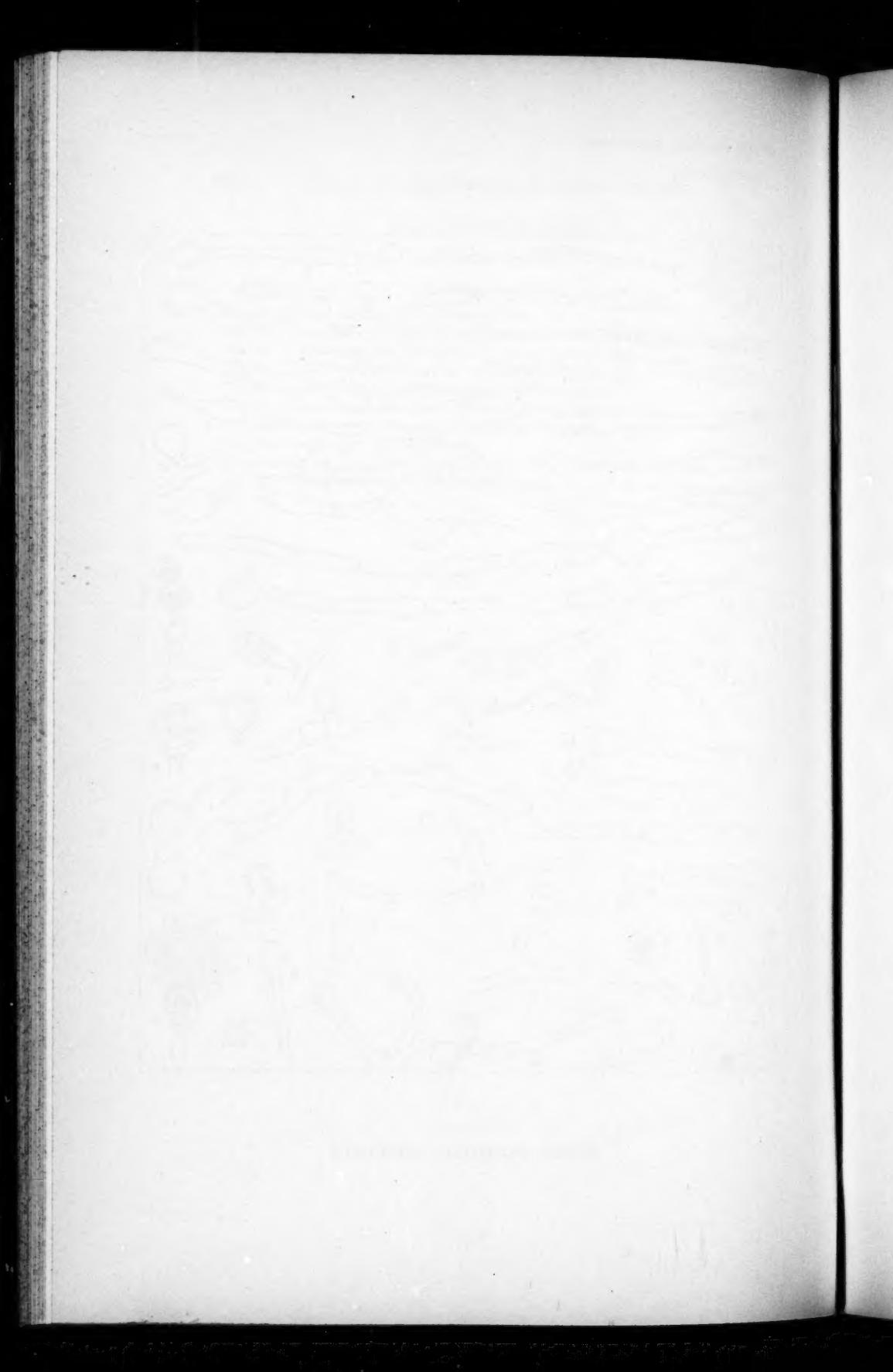
EXPLANATION OF PLATE

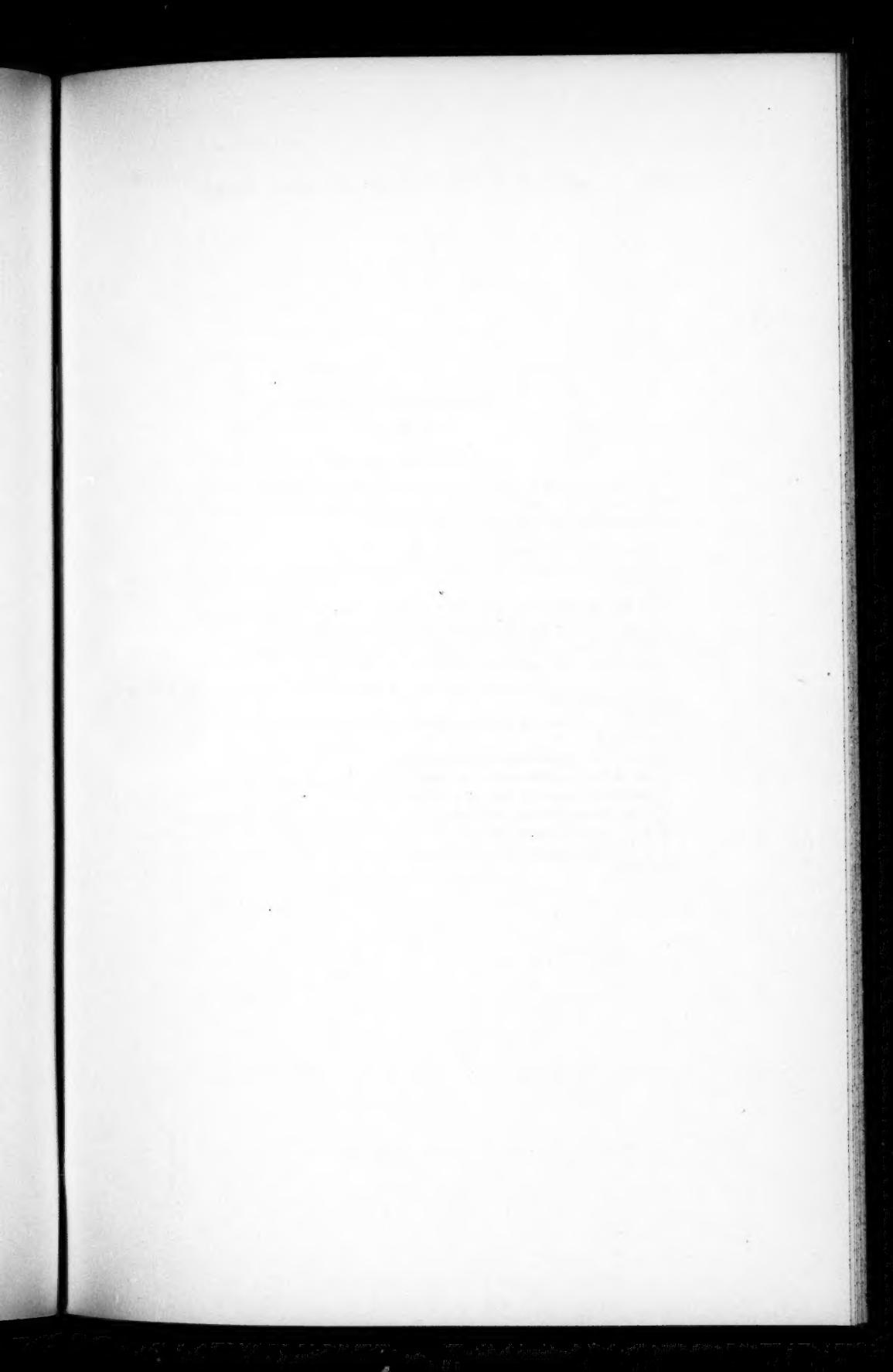
PLATE 11 (*Continued*)*Posadasia capsulata*

- Fig. 42. Hyphal swellings on corn-meal agar.
Fig. 43. Young globose cell on lateral filament, on malt extract agar.
Fig. 44. Lateral pyriform conidium on potato-dextrose agar.
Fig. 45. Lateral spherical conidium on malt extract agar.
Fig. 46. Lateral chlamydospore on potato-dextrose agar.
Fig. 47. Lateral outgrowth as fig. 40, on Richards' agar.
Fig. 48. Lateral pyriform conidium on Richards' agar.
Fig. 49. Mycelium on the same agar.
Fig. 50. Broken young ascus showing thick wall, on the same medium.
Fig. 51. Adult ascus in a water mount, showing oil globules on potato-dextrose agar.



MOORE—POSADASIA CAPSULATA





EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 12

Posadasia capsulata

All figures drawn as correctly as possible with the aid of a camera lucida at a magnification of $\times 1440$ and reduced to $\times 750$, except fig. 71, which was drawn at a magnification of $\times 960$ and reduced to $\times 510$.

Fig. 52. Mycelium on Richards' agar.

Fig. 53. Thick-walled cell below surface of Sabouraud's agar, probably a young ascus.

Fig. 54. Mycelium on potato-dextrose agar, showing lateral young asci.

Fig. 55. Mycelium with hyphal swellings on wort agar.

Fig. 56. Young ascus with fine prickles on Sabouraud's agar.

Figs. 57-58. Asci with blunt tubercles on wort agar.

Fig. 59. Large spherical cell on nutrient agar mounted in lacto-phenol, showing internal vacuolation.

Fig. 60. Mycelium on potato-dextrose agar, showing asci, conidia, and clavate terminal cell.

Figs. 61-63. Types of asci on wort agar.

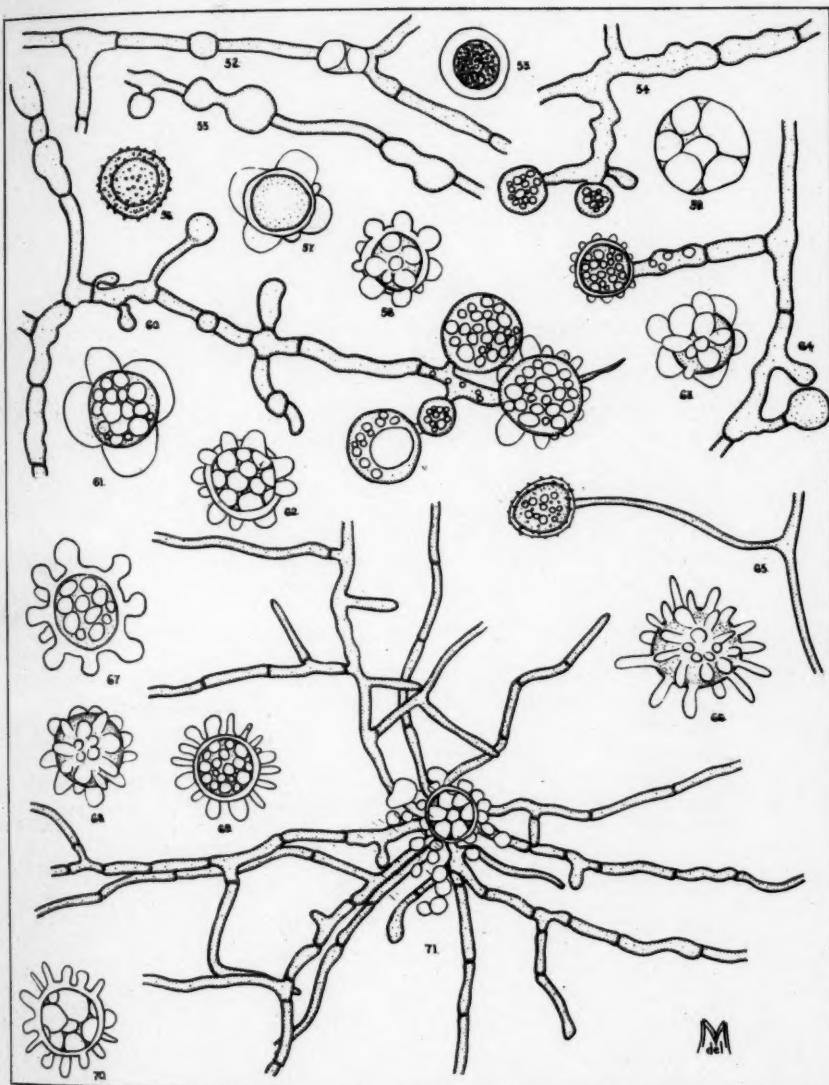
Figs. 64-65. Mycelium with asci on filaments, on potato-dextrose agar.

Figs. 66-68. Types of asci with different tubercles on wort agar.

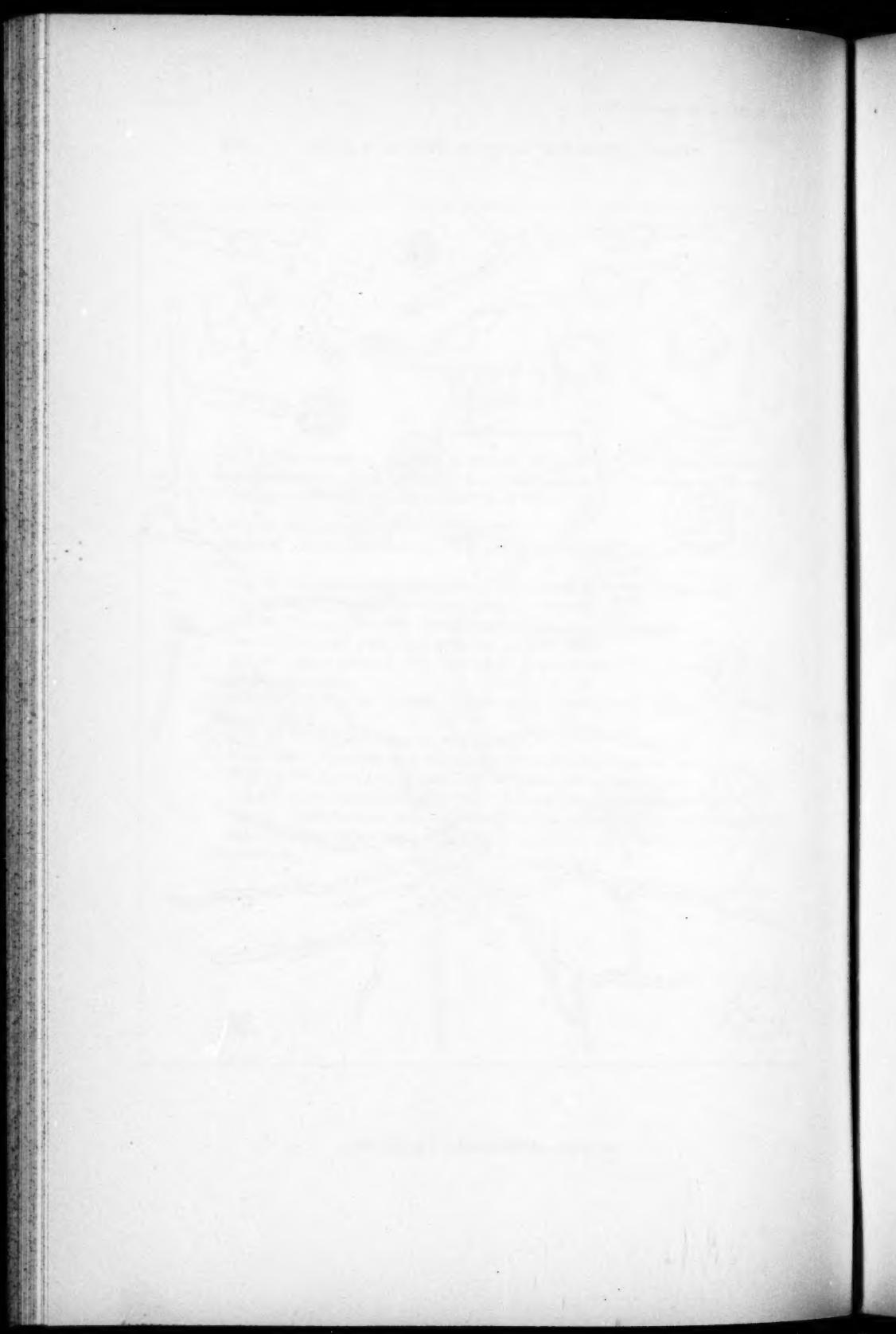
Fig. 69. Ascus showing oil globules in a water mount from lactose agar.

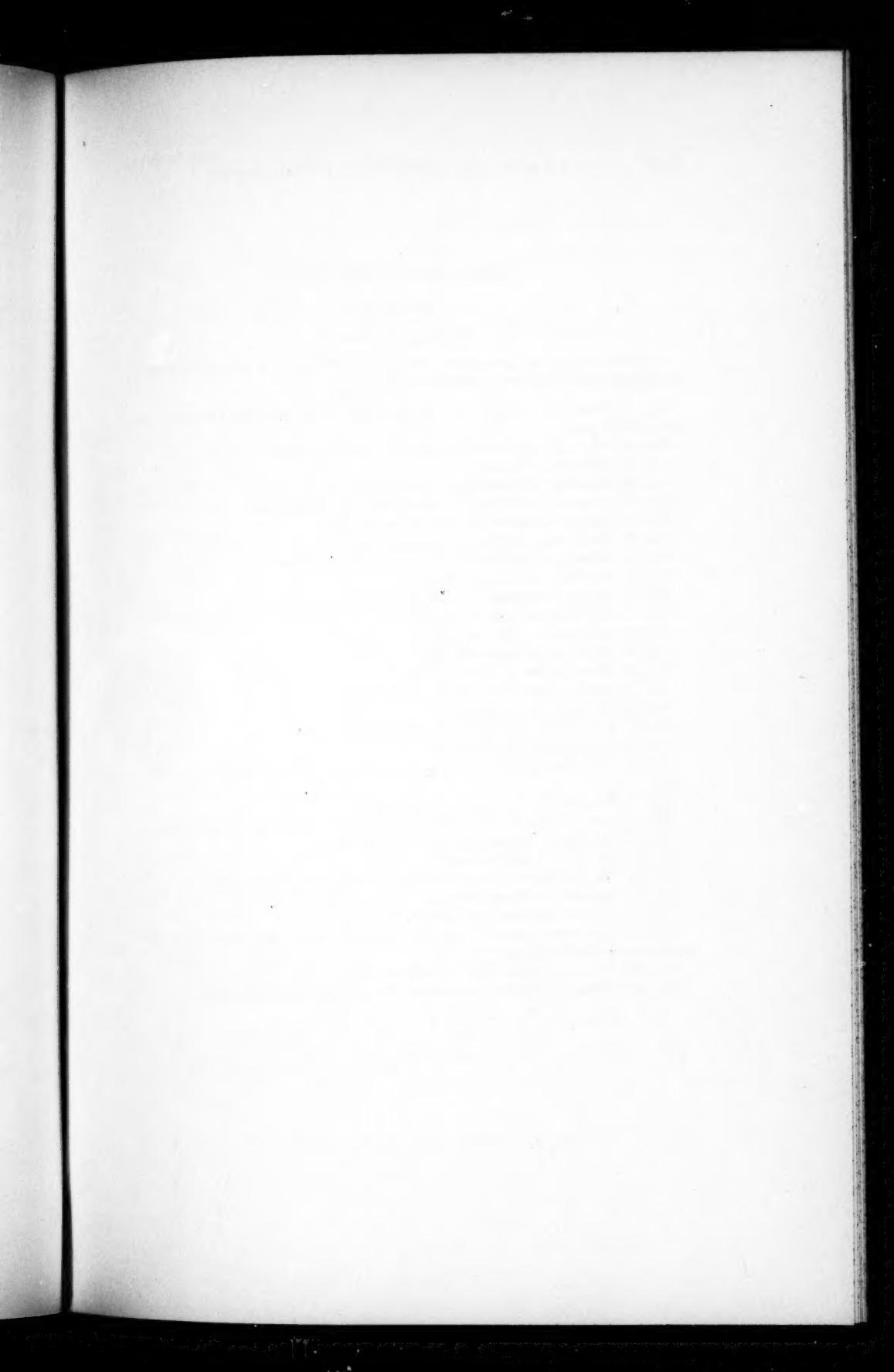
Fig. 70. Ascus mounted in lacto-phenol, showing network of cell on nutrient agar.

Fig. 71. Ascus which had germinated in a gelatine slide culture, 10 days after inoculation.



MOORE—POSADASIA CAPSULATA





EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 13

Posadasia pyriformis

All figures drawn as correctly as possible with the aid of a camera lucida at a magnification of $\times 1440$ and reduced to $\times 750$.

Fig. 72. Group of conidia, and small round cells, probably ascospores, on Sabouraud's agar.

Fig. 73. Filament with a clavate terminal portion on Raulin's agar.

Fig. 74. Hypha on serum agar.

Fig. 75. Mycelium with swellings on wort agar.

Fig. 76. Peculiar type of lateral branching on Richards' agar.

Fig. 77. Racquet mycelium on potato-dextrose agar.

Fig. 78. Branching of hypha on glycerine agar.

Fig. 79. Intercalary chlamydospore on Sabouraud's agar.

Fig. 80. Mycelium on Richards' agar.

Fig. 81. Racquet formation on malt extract agar.

Figs. 82-83. Enlarged cells on wort agar.

Fig. 84. Mycelium on glycerine agar.

Fig. 85. Mycelium on corn-meal agar.

Fig. 86. Thick hypha on Richards' agar.

Fig. 87. Swollen intercalary cell on Raulin's agar.

Fig. 88. Mycelium on wort agar.

Fig. 89. Intercalary chlamydospores on Raulin's agar.

Figs. 90-91. Mycelium on wort agar.

Fig. 92. Lateral outgrowth, showing an intercalary chlamydospore on Richards' agar.

Fig. 93. Terminal clavate cells on Raulin's agar.

Fig. 94. Lateral pedicel with a terminal clavate cell on potato-dextrose agar.

Figs. 95-96. Chains of spherical cells on serum agar.

Fig. 97. Racquet mycelium on corn-meal agar.

Fig. 98. Terminal clavate cell, showing oil globules, on Raulin's agar.

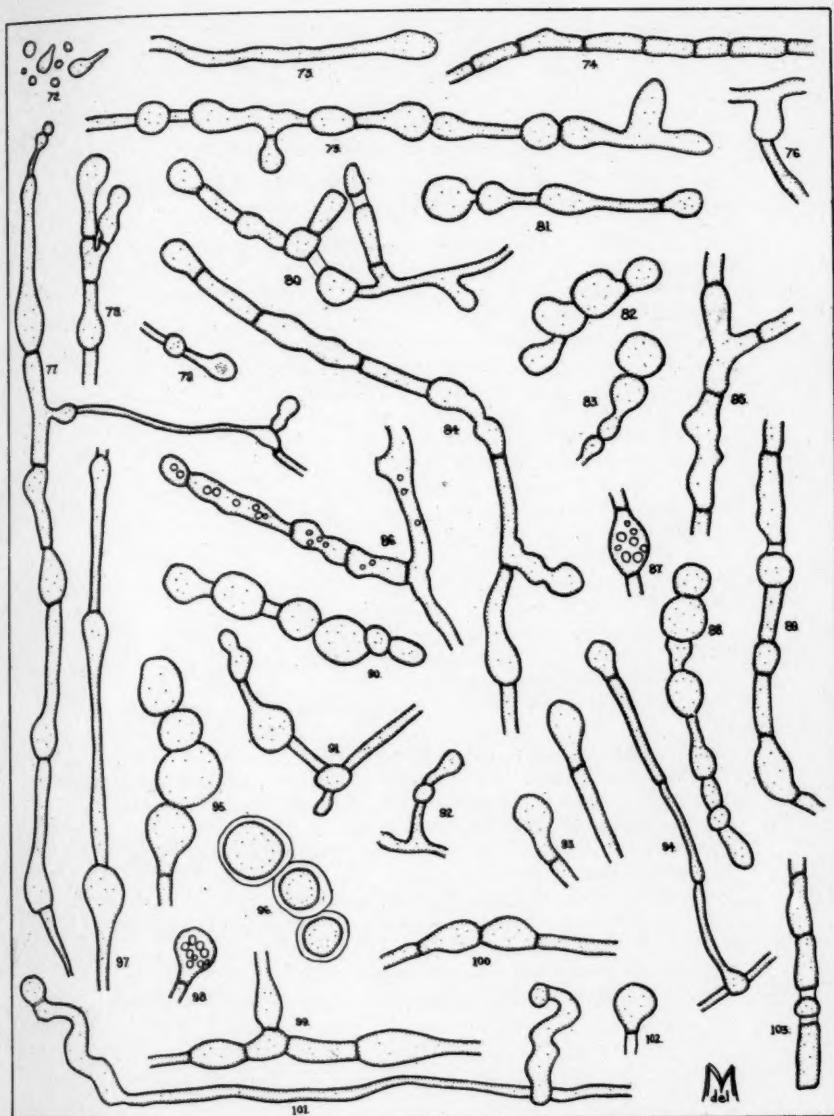
Fig. 99. Mycelium on Richards' agar.

Fig. 100. Hyphal swellings on glycerine agar.

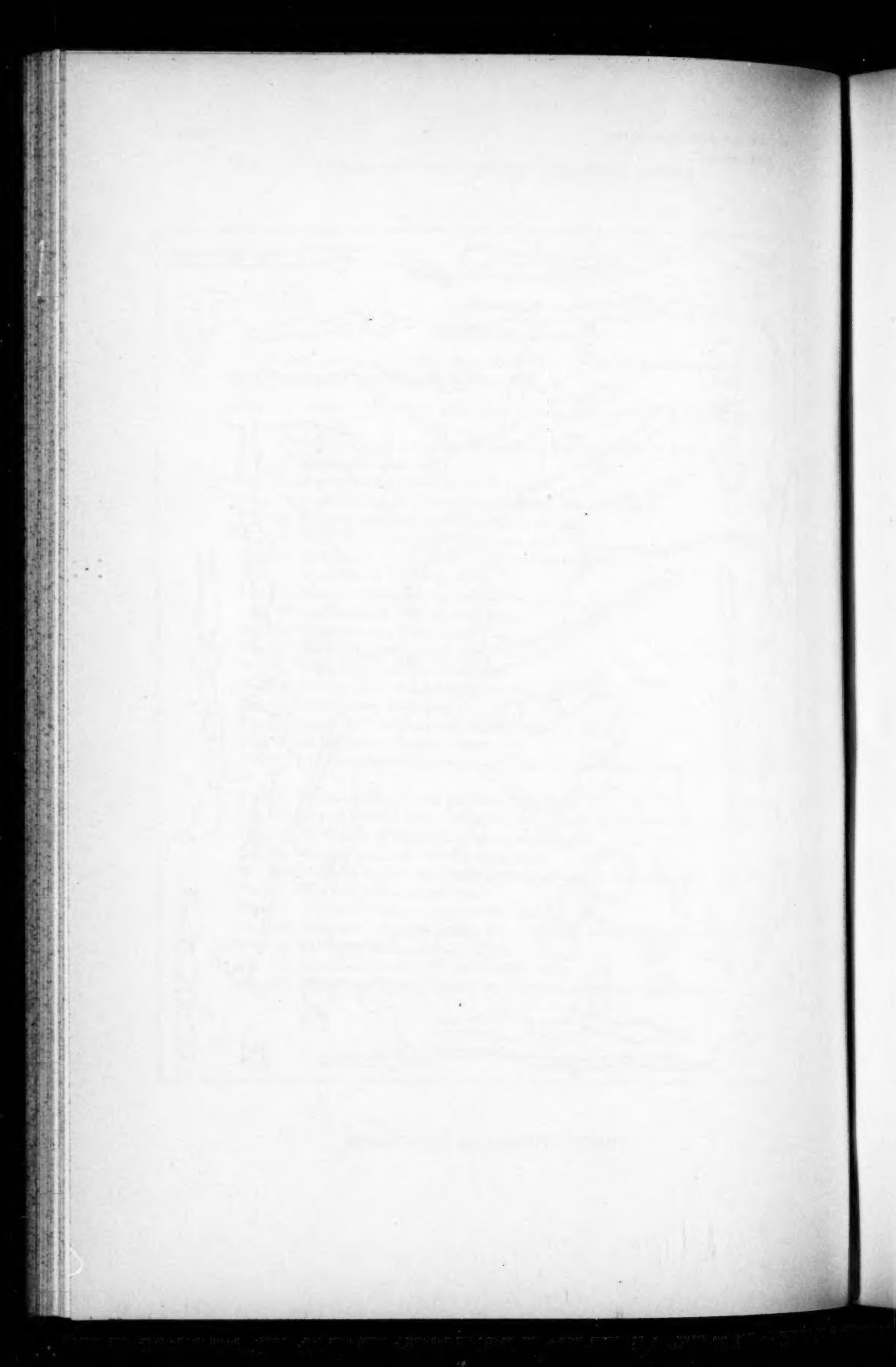
Fig. 101. Mycelium showing snake-like processes which are presumptive ascus bearers on Richards' agar.

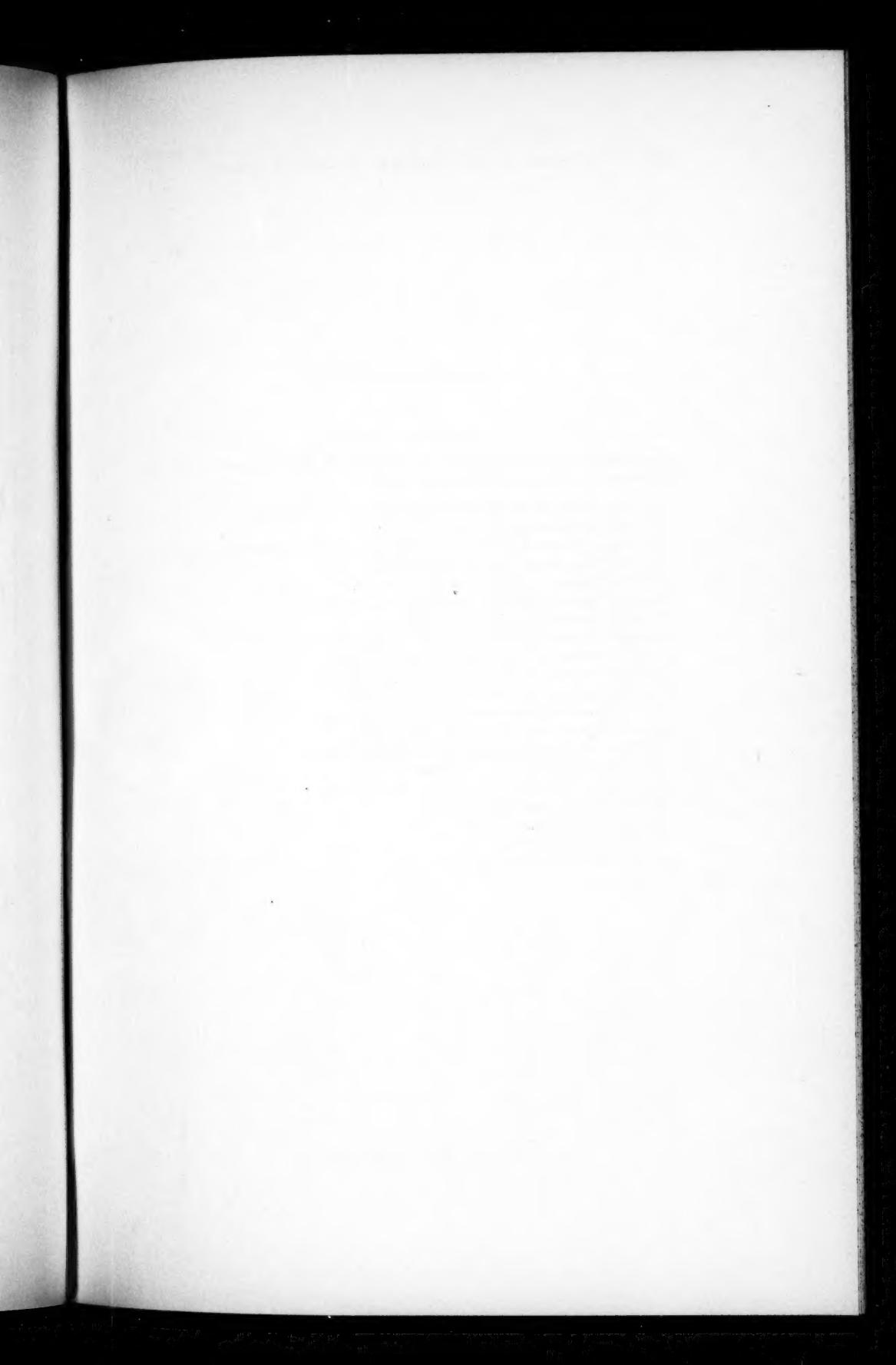
Fig. 102. Terminal clavate cell on Raulin's agar.

Fig. 103. Mycelium showing intercalary chlamydospore on Raulin's agar.



MOORE—POSADASIA PYRIFORMIS





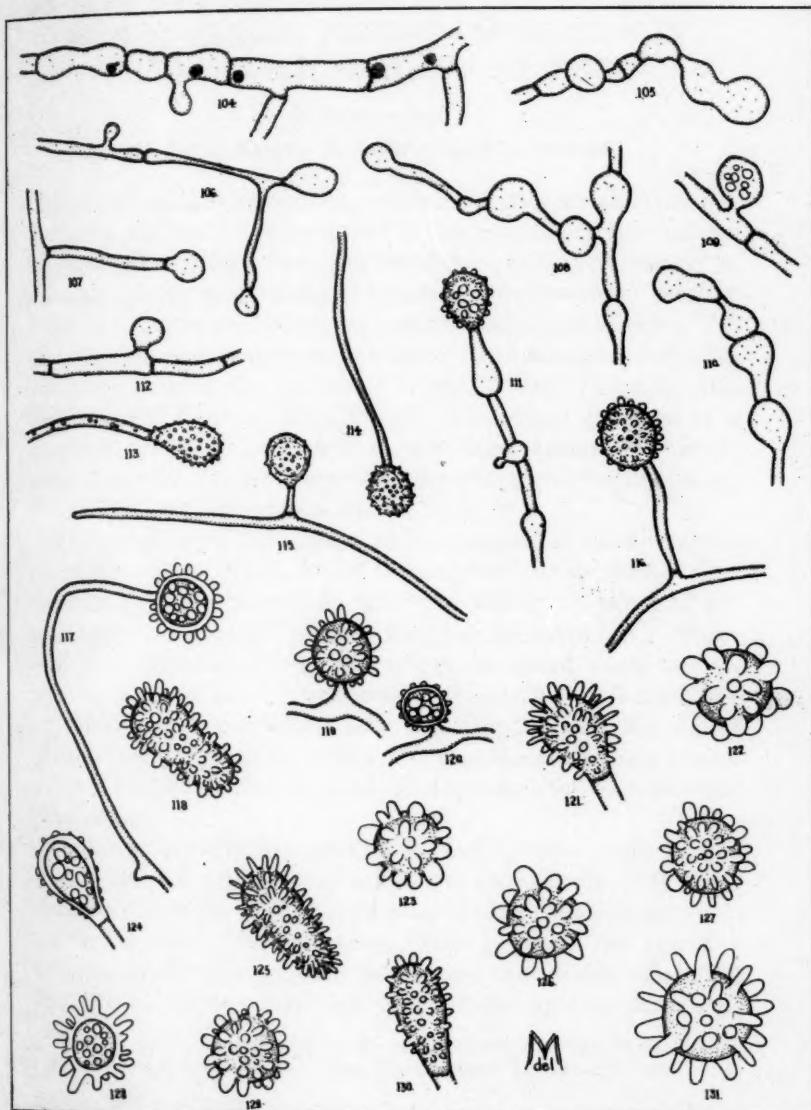
EXPLANATION OF PLATE

PLATE 14

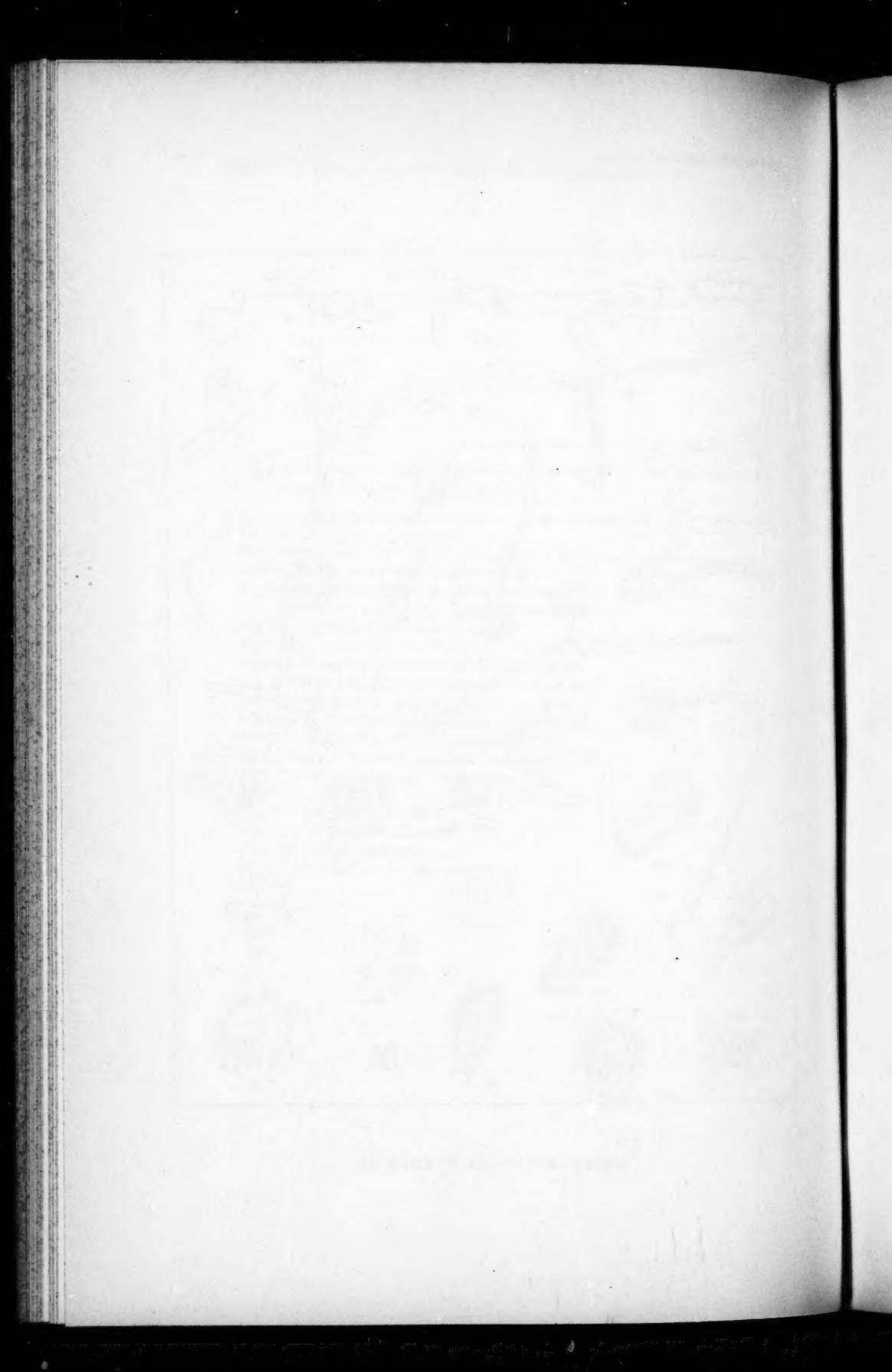
Posadasia pyriformis

All figures drawn as correctly as possible with the aid of a camera lucida at a magnification of $\times 1440$ and reduced to $\times 750$.

- Fig. 104. Enlarged and thickened mycelium on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 105. Mycelium on wort agar.
- Fig. 106. Mycelium showing lateral pedicellate clavate cell on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 107. Same as fig. 106, on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 108. Hyphal swellings on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 109. Lateral outgrowth on potato-dextrose agar.
- Fig. 110. Mycelium on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 111. Terminal pyriform ascus on malt extract agar.
- Fig. 112. Probably a conidium on Richards' agar.
- Fig. 113. Terminal pyriform ascus on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 114. Same as fig. 113, on Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 115. Lateral pedicellate ascus on corn-meal agar.
- Fig. 116. Same as fig. 115, on the same medium.
- Figs. 117-131. Various types of asci on different media.
- Figs. 117, 119-120, 124, 126. On Richards' agar.
- Figs. 118, 121, 125, 127, 129-130. On Raulin's agar.
- Fig. 122. On glycerine agar.
- Fig. 123. On Sabouraud's agar.
- Fig. 128. On Czapek's agar.
- Fig. 131. On potato-dextrose agar.



MOORE—*POSADASIA PYRIFORMIS*



AN IMPROVED APPARATUS FOR THE DETERMINA- TION OF CARBON DIOXIDE PRODUCTION IN PHYSIOLOGICAL PLANT STUDIES

F. LYLE WYND

Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University

The method of determining carbon dioxide production described previously¹ has been used in this laboratory for various types of experiments over a period of two years, particularly in determining the respiration of plants in water culture. At first sight the construction of the apparatus seems complicated, but once assembled it is extremely simple. The manipulation consists of adjusting the stopcocks M and W and detaching and weighing the Fleming-Martin bulb. Five units attached to a single water-pump suction line have been successfully operated. One charging of the various chambers with the necessary chemicals is sufficient for months of use.

Experience with the apparatus has suggested the advisability of several modifications of the original construction. The calcium chloride Tower B has been added to prevent the atmospheric moisture from wetting the Ascarite in C. Stopcock A, through which the air enters, is closed when the apparatus is not in use. C is a large test-tube, 32 × 300 mm., and its inlet should terminate near the stopper and the outlet should be from the bottom, in order that the air may be drawn down through the entire mass of Ascarite and thus prevent channelling.

Two calcium-chloride towers, H and I, have replaced the former tube of concentrated sulphuric acid for the first stage of the dehydration of the air passing through the bell jar serving as the respiration chamber. This prevents the negative pressure of about one pound per square inch which existed in the carbon-dioxide absorbing part of the system when sul-

¹ Wynd, F. Lyle. An apparatus for the determination of carbon dioxide production in physiological plant studies. *Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard.* 19: 499–501. 1932.

phuric acid was used. Even this small negative pressure greatly increases the likelihood of leaks and limits the number of units which may be attached to the common suction line V. It has been found also that volatile substances from plants are oxidized when drawn through concentrated sulphuric acid, and that the resulting carbon dioxide and sulphur dioxide sometimes produce large errors.

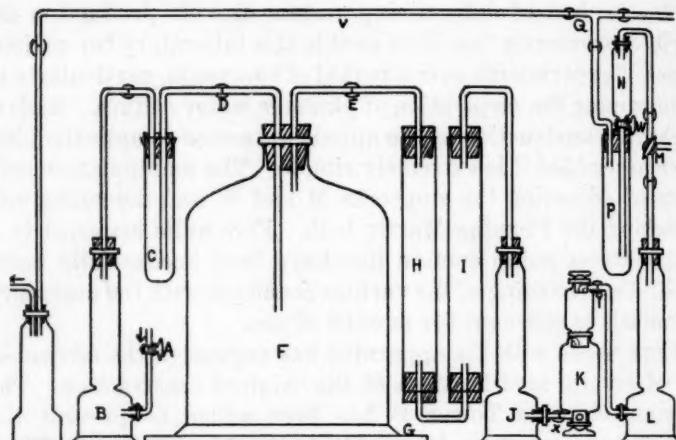


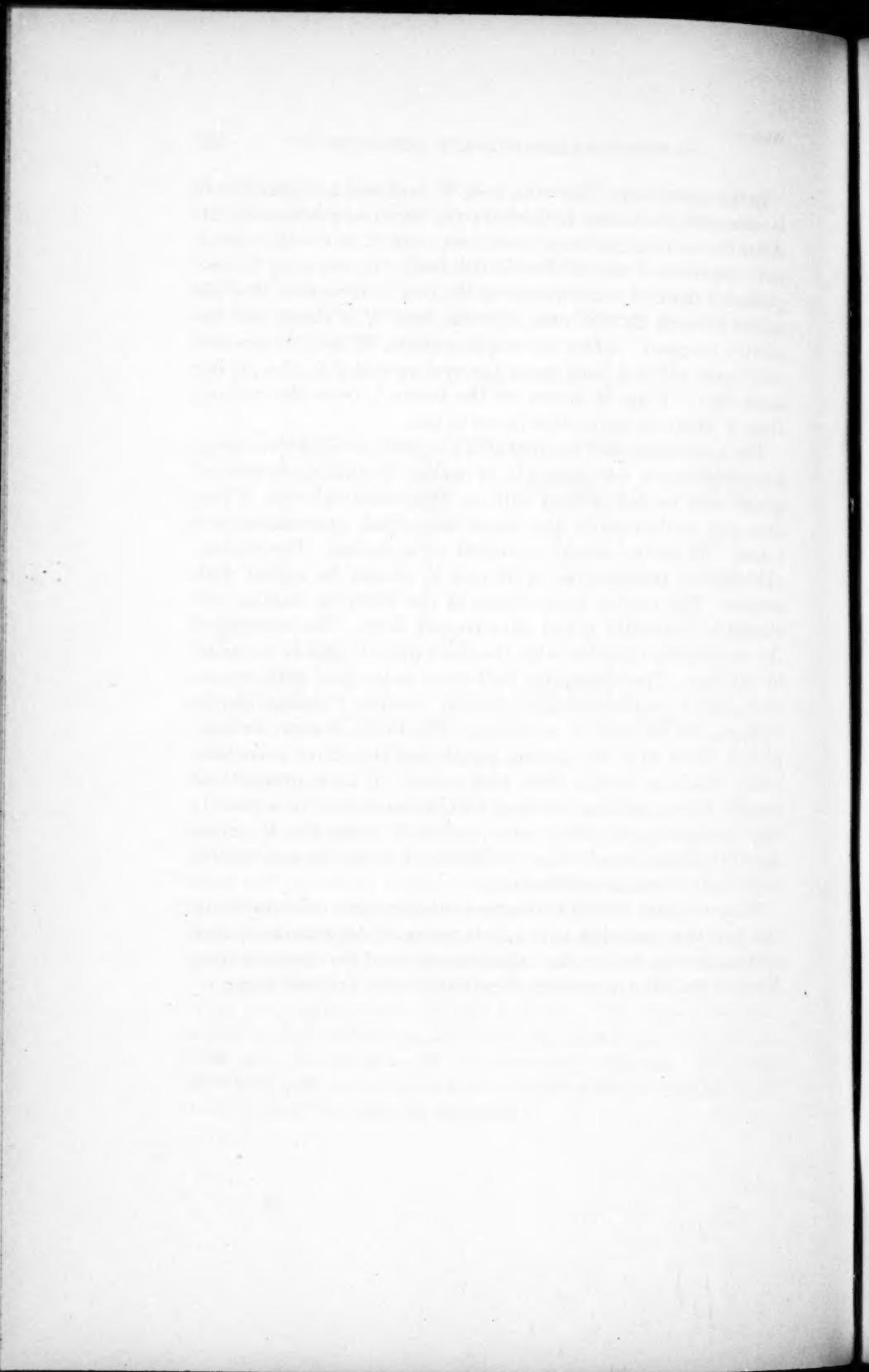
Fig. 1. Explanation in text.

The final stage of drying the air from the respiration chamber is accomplished by the tower J, which is filled with Desicchlora. This drying agent absorbs ammonia as well as water and therefore eliminates the use of a separate structure to remove this omnipresent contamination of laboratory air. The use of phosphorus pentoxide at this stage is very unsatisfactory because of its tendency to channel. The carbon-dioxide absorption bulb is the Fleming-Martin type which has been found very satisfactory for this purpose. The upper chamber is filled with Desicchlora, the lower with Ascarite. Tower L is filled with Desicchlora. M is a three-way stopcock. P is half filled with water and serves as an indicator for the regulation of the flow of air through the apparatus.

In the operation of the unit, cock W is closed and chamber N is connected to tower L through the three-way stopcock, M. After the suction has been turned on, cock W is slowly opened until the desired rate of flow is obtained. In stopping the experiment the three-way stopcock M must be turned so that air enters through its side arm, then the cock W is closed and the suction stopped. After the suction stops, W may be opened and water will not back up in the system and ruin the drying agent in L. Cock M closes off the tower L from the air and from N when the apparatus is not in use.

The apparatus may be operated for periods of twelve hours and even longer, and amounts of carbon dioxide up to several grams may be determined with an experimental error of less than one milligram if the usual analytical precautions are taken. All joints should be sealed with shellac. The detachable rubber connections at D and E should be sealed with grease. The rubber connections of the Fleming-Martin bulb should be carefully wired with copper wire. The contact of the respiration chamber with the glass plate G should be sealed by vaseline. The absorption bulb must be handled with cheese-cloth, and a counterpoise, preferably another Fleming-Martin bulb, should be used in weighing. The tower J must be completely filled with the drying agent and the short glass-tube outlet should be loosely filled with cotton. If these precautions are not taken, sufficient carbon dioxide, moisture, or ammonia may accumulate in the lower part of J, when the Fleming-Martin bulb is detached for weighing, to cause an appreciable error in the next determination.

Since calcium chloride always contains some calcium oxide, the towers containing this substance must be saturated with carbon dioxide before the apparatus is used for the first time. Further details are contained in the author's original paper.



NEW SPECIES OF HYDNANGIACEAE

SANFORD M. ZELLER

*Plant Pathologist, Oregon State Agricultural College and Experiment Station
Formerly Visiting Fellow, Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University*

AND CARROLL W. DODGE

*Mycologist to the Missouri Botanical Garden
Professor in the Henry Shaw School of Botany of Washington University*

Since the publication of our monograph of the Hydnangiaceae has been unavoidably delayed, it seems desirable to record the following new species and new combinations in this group.

ARCANGELIELLA africana (Lloyd) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania africana Lloyd, Myc. Notes 67: 1142. 1922.

Octaviania africana Verwoerd, S. Afr. Jour. Sci. 22: 164. 1925.

ARCANGELIELLA alveolata (Cooke & Massee) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania alveolata Cooke & Massee, Grevillea 16: 2. 1887.

Octavianina alveolata O. Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3^a: 501. 1898.

Gymnomyces pallidus Massee & Rodway, Kew Bull. Misc. Inf. 1898: 125. 1898.

Elasmomyces russuloides Setchell, Jour. Mycol. 13: 240-241. 1907.

Hydnangium glabrum Rodway, Papers & Proc. Roy. Soc. Tasmania 1920: 157. 1921.

ARCANGELIELLA ambigua Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes pyriformes vel irregulares, lobatae, ad 5 cm. diametro metientes, sordide albidae tactu caerulecentes nigrescentesque, "honey-yellow" vel "light brownish olive" seccatae, superficie glabra, rimosa; basis sterilis prominens, stipitiformis, suberosa; columella prominens percurrentesque; peridium crassissimum, ad 1500 μ crassitudine, seceribile, hyphis magnis, dense contextis, 4-7.5 μ diametro, lactiferis, cum hyphis et funiculis prosenchymaticis (hyphis tenuioribus ad glebam); gleba "chocolate" vel "wine color," "blackish brown" vel "antique brown" et "auburn" seccata, locellis parvis, sinuosis; septa 35-45 μ crassitudine,

Issued May 25, 1935.

ANN. MO. BOT. GARD., VOL. 22, 1935.

(365)

fragilia, hyphis magnis dense contextis, lactiferis cum hyphis; basidias 20–24 × 6–8 μ , clavata, 2- vel 4-spored, sterigmatibus brevibus; sporae obscure brunneae, ovoideae vel ovoideo-citriformes, utriculo inconspicuo, 9–10-rugoso, immaturae 13–15 × 8–9 μ , matura 11–12.5 × 8–11 μ .

CALIFORNIA: Santa Clara County, Saratoga, *Dale Parks*, type (in Univ. Cal. Herb., as H. E. Parks 825 and Z 31; also in Dodge Herb. and Zeller Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA asterosperma (Vittadini) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania asterosperma Vittadini, Monogr. Tuberac. 17. 1831.

var. **depauperata** (Tulasne) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania asterosperma var. *depauperata* Tulasne, Fung. Hypog. 78. 1851.

Octaviania vacua Tulasne, herb. nom.

var. **hololeuca** (Hesse) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania asterosperma var. *hololeuca* Hesse, Hypog. Deutschl. 1: 74. 1891.

ARCANGELIELLA Beccari (Petri) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.
Clathrogaster Beccari Petri, Malpighia 14: 126. 1900.

ARCANGELIELLA Behrii (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Splanchnomyces Behrii Harkness, Bull. Cal. Acad. Sci. 1: 30. 1884.

Hymenogaster Behrii De Toni in Sacc. Syll. Fung. 7: 174. 1888.

var. **caudata** Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Arcangeliella caudata Zeller & Dodge, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 6: 49–52. 1919.

ARCANGELIELLA brunneola (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania brunneola Harkness, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci. Bot. III. 1: 251. 1899.

Octaviania microsporium Mattiolo, herb. nom.

ARCANGELIELLA Campbellae Berkeley & Broome, sp. nov.

Hymenogaster Campbellii Berkeley & Broome, nom. herb.

Fructificationes subsphaericae, obovoideae vel lobatae, inferne attenuatae, 1–2.5 cm. diametro metentes, caespitosae, violascentes, "clay color" vel "tawny olive"

siccatae, superficie glabra; basis sterilis conica, in glebam prominens vel percurrentes; columella adest, inferne attenuata, stipitiformis, spongiosa, prosenchymatica, hyphis hyalinis; peridium 100–115 μ crassitudine, hyphis gelificatis hyalinis contextis, periclinalibus in superficie, diagonalibus in strato extero, laxe periclinalibus in strato medio et dense periclinalibus in strato intero; gleba "ochraceous tawny" siccata, locellis ab basi sterili radiantibus; septa scissilia, hyalina, prosenchymatica, 14–22 μ crassitudine; basidia non visa; sporae ellipsoideae, apice obtuso, subpedicellatae, brunneae, 8–10 (–11) \times 4.4–5.6 (–7) μ , minute foveolatae.

AUSTRALIA: Victoria, Melbourne (Lilydale), F. Campbell 27a (Mrs. Martin 429) (in Kew Herb., Lloyd Mus. 0229, and N. Y. Bot. Gard. Herb. marked "from Masseo Herb.").

ARCANGELIELLA cremea Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes irregulares, subreniformes, 1 \times 2 \times 2 cm., "light buff" vel "cinnamon buff" siccatae; columella cremea percurrentes; peridium variabile crassitudine ad 250 μ , hyphis magnis, periclinalibus, prosenchymaticum, lactiferis cum hyphis; gleba firma, "cinnamon buff"; septa 120–130 μ crassitudine, pseudo-parenchymatica, paucis cum hyphis magnis periclinalibus in strato medio; basidia brevia, cylindrica, 14 \times 8 μ , sterigmatibus tenuibus, ad 4 μ longitudine; sporae sphaericae, luteae, alveolatae, dein ad 24 echinis in circulo magno, 9–11 μ diametro.

OREGON: Benton County, Scott's Hill south of Corvallis, R. Sprague, type (in Zeller Herb. 7927, and in Dodge Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA Curtisiae Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Hydnangium Ravenelii Farlow in Foerste, Bot. Gaz. 19: 37. 1894, non aliorum.

Fructificationes 0.7–1.4 em. diametro, "isabella color" vel "brownish olive" siccatae; peridium 100–300 μ crassitudine, hyphis periclinalibus, tenuibus, in fibrillis lactiferis cum hyphis contextis; gleba "pinkish buff" vel "cinnamon buff" siccata; septa 30–40 μ crassitudine, stupposa, scissilia; basidia non visa; sporae sub-sphaericae vel late ellipsoideae, 8–11 \times 7.4–9 μ , aspere reticulatae.

SOUTH CAROLINA: Darlington County, Society Hill, M. A. Curtis, type (Mo. Bot. Gard. Herb. 5647, and in Curtis Herb. at Farlow Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA ellipsoidea Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes 0.7–3.0 cm. diametro et 1–2 cm. altitudine, depresso-globosae, pyriformes vel reniformes, "honey-yellow" vel "isabella color" siccatae; basis sterilis prominens; columella percurrentes; peridium 170–350 μ crassitudine, prosenchymaticum, cellulis magnis, cum funiculis periclinalibus hyphisque lactiferis; gleba "cinnamon rufous" vel "hazel," locellis magnis; septa 30–65 μ crassitudine, prosenchymatica, facile scissilia; basidia non visa; sporae ovoideae immaturaes, ellipsoideae maturae, obscure brunneae, minute alveolatae, 10–12 \times 6–7.4 μ .

TASMANIA: Hobart, L. Rodway 1286, type (in Dodge Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA Gardneri (Zeller & Dodge) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Gymnomyces Gardneri Zeller & Dodge, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 6: 54-55. 1919.

ARCANGELIELLA glabrella Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes 1-1.5 cm. diametro (0.5-1.0 cm. siccatae) metientes, subsphaericae vel depresso-globosae, glabrae, albidae vel brunnescentes, sordide albidae vel "buckthorn-brown" siccatae; columella percurrentis, fibrosa, lactiferis cum hyphis insulisque parenchymaticis; peridium ad $640\ \mu$ crassitudine superne vel 80-130 μ inferne, pseudoparenchymaticum, cellulis magnis superficie hyphia dense contextis et lactiferis cum hyphis; gleba alba, "ivory yellow" vel "cream buff" siccata; septa tenuia, scissillima, locellis subphericis, hyphis periciliinalibus lactiferisque; cystidia in finibus hypharum lactiferarum, cylindrica, rupta, sphaeras laticia exudentia; basidia non visa; sporae hyalinae, laeves vel superne subrugosae, pedicellatae, subsphaericae, 4-6 μ diametro.

TASMANIA: Kingston, Leslie Road, L. Rodway 1111, type (in Lloyd Mus., Dodge Herb., and Zeller Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA krjukowensis (Bucholtz) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Secotium (Elasmomyces) krjukowense Bucholtz, Hedwigia 40: 314-315. 1901.

var. *michailowskiana* (Bucholtz) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Secotium (Elasmomyces) michailowskianum Bucholtz, Hedwigia 40: 315. 1901.

ARCANGELIELLA laevis (Hesse) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania laevis Hesse, Hypog. Deutschl. 1: 80-81. 1891.

Octavianina laevis O. Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3²: 501. 1898.

Octaviania levis Sacc. Syll. Fung. 11: 169. 1895.

ARCANGELIELLA nana (Massee & Rodway) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Hymenogaster nanus Massee & Rodway, Kew Bull. Misc. Inf. 1899: 180. 1899.

ARCANGELIELLA occidentalis (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania occidentalis Harkness, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci. Bot. III. 1: 253. 1899.

ARCANGELIELLA pilosa Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes 3-4.5 cm. diametro, 1-4 cm. altitudine metientes, sphaericae vel depresso-pyriformes, contractae siccatae, albidae, rufescentes, "citrine drab,"

"light brownish olive" vel "olive" siccatae, laeves, pilosae; basis sterilis prominens; columella ramosa, percurrentes, hyphis laxe implexis; peridium 500–1000 μ crassitudine recens (240–320 μ siccatum), prosenchymaticum, gelificatum, lactiferis cum hyphis, superficie hyphis radialibus, 30–40 μ longitudine, pilosa; gleba firma, gelificata, "buff," dura, "cinnamon" vel "Saccardo's umber" siccata, locellis parvis, vacuis collabentibus; septa 20–35 μ crassitudine, hyphis tenuibus, laxe implexis, lactiferis cum hyphis; basidia clavata, tetraspora; spora hyalinae, sub-sphericæ, minute alveolatae, echinulatae, 10–12 μ diametro.

CALIFORNIA: Santa Clara County, Guadalupe, H. E. Parks 4th, Z340, type, 524, 525 (in Zeller Herb. and Dodge Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA scissilis Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes irregulares, ad 3 cm. diametro, superficie glabra, lutescentes, "tawny" siccatae; columella tenuis, alba, medium fructificationis attingens; peridium lentum, facile secernibile, 320–400 μ crassitudine siccatum, pseudoparenchymaticum, superficie prosenchymatica, lactiferis cum hyphis; gleba cremea, "antimony yellow" siccata, densa; septa 25–35 μ crassitudine, prosenchymatica, lactiferis cum hyphis; basidia non visa; spora sphericæ, minute alveolatae, echinulatae, obscure luteæ, 11–15 μ . Odor *Hamamelidis virginianæ*.

CALIFORNIA: Humboldt County, Trinidad, H. E. Parks 4125, type (in Zeller Herb.).

ARCANGELIELLA socialis (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania socialis Harkness, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci. Bot. III. 1: 252. 1899.

ARCANGELIELLA tasmanica (Kalchbrenner) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Hydnangium tasmanicum Kalchbrenner in Massee, Grevillea 19: 95. 1891.

ARCANGELIELLA violacea (Massee & Rodway) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Hymenogaster violaceus Massee & Rodway, Kew Bull. Misc. Inf. 1898: 127. 1898.

ARCANGELIELLA vulvaria (Petri) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.
Clathrogaster vulvarius Petri, Malpighia 14: 126. 1900.

MACOWANITES magnus Parks, sp. nov.

Pileus 3–14 cm. diametro agariciformis, irregulariter expansus, conicus immaturus, subplanus maturus, marginibus irregularibus vel sinuosus; superficies laevis, viscosa, "pale tan" vel obscure brunnea recens, "fawn-brown" vel "army-brown" vel "cinnamon-buff" siccata; stipes brevis, 3–7 cm. longitudine, crassus, ad 3 cm., albus, fragilis, bulbosus, inferne attenuatus, subglaber vel innato-fibrillosus, hyphis

longitudinalibus, tenuibus; gleba alba, "warm buff" vel vinacea siccata, spongiosa ut in *Gautieria morchelliformis*, loculis ab stipite radiantibus, liberis vel adnexis, inferne aperta, superne peridio tecta; peridium duplex, strato intero 250-380 μ crassitudine, laxe stupposo, funiculis hyphis tenuibus, strato exterо 70-120 μ , compacto, stupposo, hyphis gelificatis, viscido, loculis magnis, labyrinthiformibus; septa ad 170 μ (ad 95 μ inter hymenia) crassitudine, stupposa, strato subhymeniali pseudoparenchymatico; basidia magna, cylindrica vel subclavata, bisporigera, 20-24 \times 10-11 μ , sterigmatibus brevibus; sporae subsphericae, echinis brevibus, minutis, hyalinae, 7.5-10 μ diametro. Odor saporque *Lactarii* dein pungens.

CALIFORNIA: Santa Clara County, Call-of-the-Wild, H. E. Parks 208, type (in Univ. Cal. Herb., Dodge Herb., and Zeller Herb. 2804).

ELASMOMYCES borneensis (Petri) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.
Octaviania borneensis Petri, Malpighia 14: 128. 1900.

ELASMOMYCES echinosporus Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Macowanites echinosporus Zeller & Dodge, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 6: 57-58. 1919.

SCLEROGASTER Broomeianus Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Octaviania compacta Massee, Ann. Bot. 4: 32-33. 1889
 [often cited as Monog. Brit. Gast. 32-33. 1889].

SCLEROGASTER candidus (Tulasne) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Hydnangium candidum Tulasne, Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. II. 19: 376. 1843.

SCLEROGASTER hysterangioides (Tulasne) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Hydnangium hysterangioides Tulasne, Fung. Hypog. 76. 1851.

Octaviania hysterangioides Lloyd, Myc. Notes 67: 1141. 1922.

SCLEROGASTER luteocarneus (Bresadola) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania luteocarnea Bresadola, Ann. Myc. 18: 54. 1920.

SCLEROGASTER pacificus Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes subsphericae, 0.8-1.0 cm. diametro metientes, albidae; basis sterilis adest; columella non visa; peridium evanescens, ad 100 μ crassitudine, pseudoparenchymaticum, cellulis 20 \times 30 μ ; gleba "ochraceous buff," firma, deinde friabilis, loculis polyhedricis, sporis impletis; septa tenuia, 20-30 μ crassitudine, hyphis tenuibus, laxe implexis; basidia clavata, evanescentia; sporaе sphericae, verrucis magnis, 9-10 in circulo magno, 7-8 μ diametro.

OREGON: Coos County, Bandon, S. M. Zeller 7425 (in Zeller Herb. and Dodge Herb.).

SCLEROGASTER siculosus Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Sclerogaster lanatus Mattiolo, Malpighia 14: 85–86. 1900,
non Hesse.

Fructificationes 0.6 × 0.4 cm. diametro metientes, depresso-globosae, albidae, floccosae; peridium duplex, strato extero variabilis crassitudine, hyphis tenuibus contextum, strato intero ad 90 μ crassitudine, hyphis periclinalibus dense contextum; gleba ochraceo-fulva, locellis sporis impletis; septa ad 30 μ inter hymenia, hyphis periclinalibus; basidia evanescentia; sporae brunneae, sparse minuteque echinatae, episporio crasso.

ITALY: Sicily, Fanfani a Cefalù, forest of S. Cosimo, O. Mattiolo (in Dodge Herb.).

HYDNANGIUM Archeri (Berkeley) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania Archeri Berkeley in J. D. Hooker, Bot. Antarctic Voy. III. Fl. Tasmaniae 2: 263–265. 1859.

HYDNANGIUM citrinum (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania citrina Harkness, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci. Bot. III. 1: 252. 1899; Sacc. & Sydow in Sacc. Syll. Fung. 16: 248–249. 1902.

HYDNANGIUM Eisenii (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Melanogaster Eisenii Harkness, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci. Bot. III. 1: 259. 1899.

HYDNANGIUM Gilkeyae Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes oblongae vel subsphaericae, ad 4.5 × 3 × 3 cm. metientes, fragiles, superficie glabra, venis innato-reticulatis, "buff," brunneo-maculatae, "pinkish buff" vel "tawny olive" siccatae, venis obscurioribus; basis sterilis non visa; peridium 150–200 μ crassitudine, 70–85 μ siccatum, prosenchymaticum, stipposum siccatum; gleba alba vel crema recens, "pale orange yellow" vel "maize-yellow" siccata; septa 35–40 μ crassitudine, scissilia in angulis, hyphae magnis laxe implexis; basidia uni- vel bispora, clavata; sporae subsphaericae, luteo-brunneae, echinis magnis, 3–3.5 μ longis, episporio 0.7–1.0 μ crassitudine, pedicellatae, 18–22 × 14.5–18.5 μ echinis inclusis.

OREGON: Linn County, near the Peoria road, Helen M. Gilkey, type (in Oregon State College Herb., Dodge Herb., and Zeller Herb. 2334).

HYDNANGIUM Hessei (O. Kuntze) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octavianina Hessei O. Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3²: 501. 1898.

HYDNANGIUM laeve (Hesse) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania laevis Hesse, Hypog. Deutschl. 1: 80-81. 1891.

Octavianina laevis O. Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3²: 501. 1898.

Octaviania levis Sacc. Syll. Fung. 11: 169. 1895.

HYDNANGIUM lanigerum (Hesse) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania lanigera Hesse, Hypog. Deutschl. 1: 79-80. 1891; Sacc. Syll. Fung. 11: 169. 1895.

Octavianina lanigera O. Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3²: 501. 1898.

HYDNANGIUM luteum (Hesse) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania lutea Hesse, Jahrb. f. wiss. Bot. 16: 255. 1885.

HYDNANGIUM mistiforme (Mattiolo) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Martellia mistiformis Mattiolo, Malpighia 14: 78-82. 1900.

HYDNANGIUM monticola (Harkness) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania monticola Harkness, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci. Bot. III. 1: 254. 1899.

HYDNANGIUM pusillum Harkness, sp. nov.

Octaviania pusilla Harkness, herb. nom.

Fructificationes 1 cm. diametro metientes, cinnamomeae; basis sterilis prominens, hemispherica, cum stipite tenui, brevi; peridium ad 200 μ crassitudine, hyphis hyalinis, perielinalibus; gleba "buckthorn-brown," locellis magnis, irregularibus, vacuis; septa 100 μ crassitudine, hyphis tenuibus, hyalinis, gelificatis; basidia late elevata, bispora, sterigmatibus 3-4 μ longis; sporae 15 μ diametro, echinis longis, tenuibus.

CALIFORNIA: H. W. Harkness 282, type (in Dudley Herb. at Leland Stanford Jr. Univ.).

HYDNANGIUM Soehneri Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes sphaericae vel reniformes, 0.6 × 0.9 cm., nigro-brunneae vel nigrae siccatae; basis sterilis columella non visae; peridium 50-60 μ crassitudine, prosenchymericum, cellulis parvis, gelificatis; gleba "Sudan brown," locellis magnis, vacuis; septa tenuia, subciliaria, hyphis magnis, brunneis, laxe implexis; basidia magna, cylindrica, celeriter collabentia; sporae ellipsoideae, obscure brunneae, 15.4-18.2 × 12.4-14 μ .

GERMANY: Bayern, Wolfratshausen, Pupplinger Heide, E. Soehner, type (in Soehner Herb. and Dodge Herb.).

HYDNANGIUM Thaxteri Zeller & Dodge, sp. nov.

Fructificationes sphaericae, rubrae, "capucine yellow" siccatae; columella inconspicua si vere adsit; peridium 125-130 μ crassitudine, strato extero 30 μ crassitudine,

hyphis tenuibus dense contextum, strato intero 100 μ crassitudine, hyphis majoribus laxe implexis, subpericinalibus; gleba "orange buff" vel "light ochraceous buff," locellis minutis; septa 50–60 μ crassitudine, hyphis tenuibus contextis, subhymenio pseudoparenchymatico; basidia brevia, cylindrica, sterigmatibus longis; sporae 7–8 μ diametro, sphaericae, echinis 20–24, tenuibus, in circulo magno.

CHILE: Concepción, R. Thaxter (in Farlow Herb.).

HYDNANGIUM TUBERCULATUM (Hesse) Zeller & Dodge, comb. nov.

Octaviania tuberculata Hesse, Hypog. Deutschl. 1: 75–77. 1891; Sacc. Syll. Fung. 11: 169. 1895.

Octavianina tuberculatum O. Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 3^o: 501. 1898.

MELANOGASTER AMBIGUUS (Vittadini) Tulasne, Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. II. 19: 378. 1843.

var. **eurysperma** Zeller & Dodge, var. nov.

Fructificationes sphaericae vel irregulares, ad 3.5 cm. diametro metientes, "snuff-brown" vel "bister," immutabiles siccatae, superficie laevi; fibrillae paucae, concolores, non radiantes, adnato-appressae; peridium crassum, 320–400 μ crassitudine, hyphis obscure brunneis, subvesiculosis, stuposis, magnitudine variabilibus; gleba septis albis, flavescentibus siccatis, locellis nigerrimis, gelificatis, ad 3 mm. diametro; septa hyphis tenuibus, ad 2.5 μ diametro; basidia pyriformia, 5 × 7 μ , pedicellis longis, 2.5 μ diametro, tetraspora, sterigmatibus brevibus ad 3 μ longitudine; sporae ellipsoideae vel citriformes, nigrae, 10–11 × 7.5–9 μ . Odor vini rhenani.

OREGON: Polk County, Rickreall, Etta Neidheiser, type (in Zeller Herb. 2660, and in Dodge Herb.).

By a regrettable error the new combination *Hymenogaster viscidus* was not so designated in our previous paper (Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 625–708. 1934). The revised synonymy should read as follows:

HYMENOGASTER VISCIDUS Zeller & Dodge, Ann. Mo. Bot. Gard. 21: 642. 1934.

Hysterangium viscidum Massee & Rodway, Kew Bull. Misc. Inf. 1898: 127. 1898.

Protoglossum luteum Massee, Grevillea 19: 97. 1891, fide Cunningham, Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales 59: 169. 1934.

Hymenogaster luteus Cunningham, Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales 59: 169. 1934, non aliorum.

